



James Heywood Markland.

F.R.S. L.L.

Inner Temple.

18

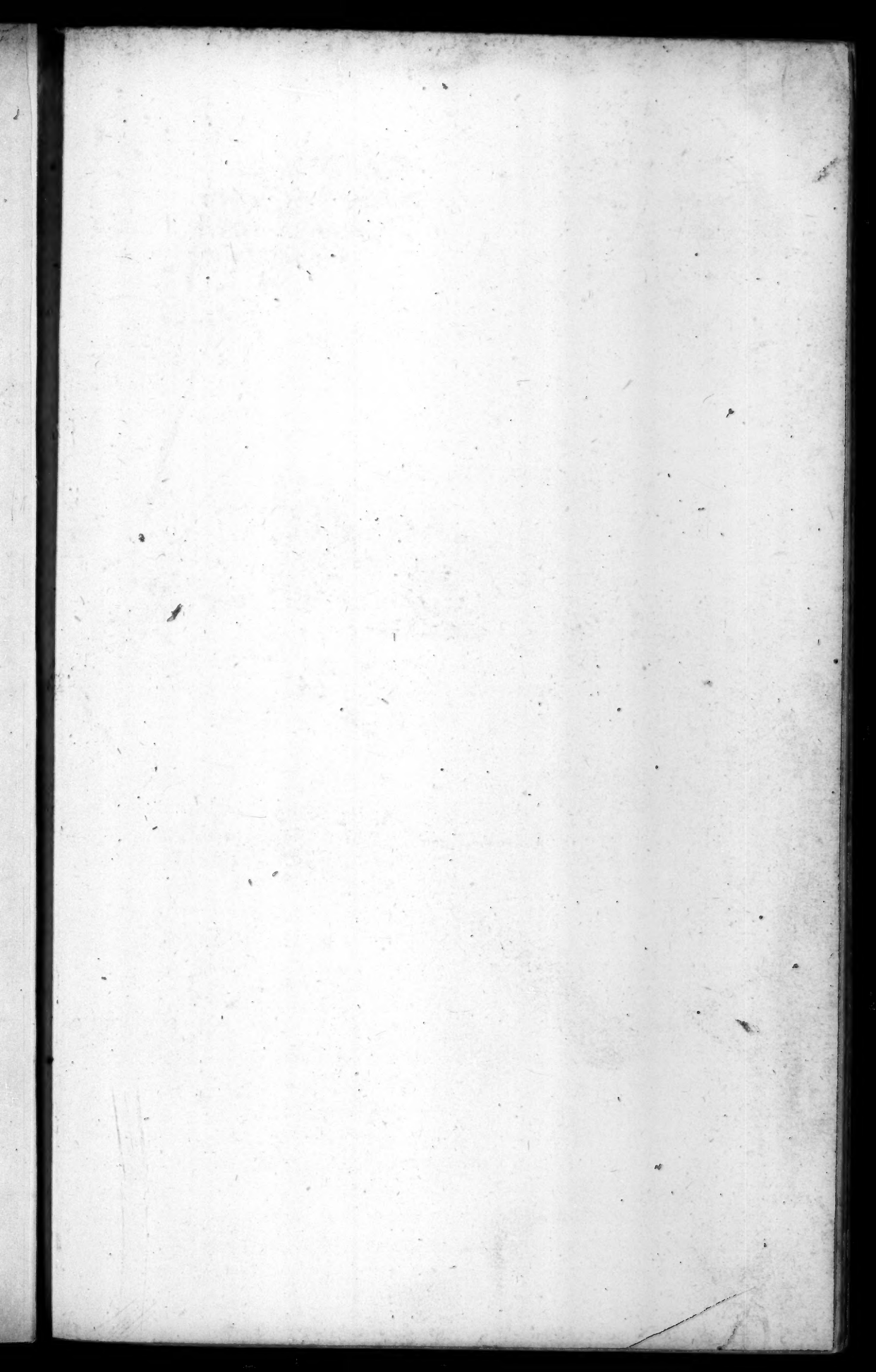


James Heywood Markland.

F.R.S. L.L.

Inner Temple.

18



10817. 78

MEMOIRS
OF THE
LIFE AND ADMINISTRATION
OF
SIR ROBERT WALPOLE,

Earl of Orford,

IN THREE VOLUMES.

BY
WILLIAM COXE, M.A. F.R.S. F.A.S.
RECTOR OF BEMERTON.

A NEW EDITION.

VOL. III.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, JUN. AND W. DAVIES,
IN THE STRAND.

1800.

MEMOIRS

OF THE

LIFE AND ADMINISTRATION

OF

SIR ROBERT WALPOLE



WILLIAM COX, M.A. F.R.S.

EDITED BY

A NEW EDITION

1802

LONDON

PRINTED BY T. GARDNER, IN THE Strand

Luke Hansford, Printer,
Great Turnstile, Lincoln's-Inn Fields.

MEMOIRS
OF
SIR ROBERT WALPOLE.

PERIOD THE SEVENTH:
From the Death of Queen CAROLINE, to the
Resignation of Sir ROBERT WALPOLE;
1737—1742.

CHAPTER THE FIFTIETH:
1737—1738.

*Historical Deduction of the commercial Treaties between Spain and
England, relating to America.—Spanish Depredations.—Meeting of
Parliament.—Debate on the Reduction of the Army.—Resolution, pro-
hibiting the Publication of Debates.*

HITHERTO the minister had maintained Period VII.
1737 to 1742.
the grand system of policy, which he had
laid down as necessary for the support of the pro-
testant succession, and for the maintenance of in-
ternal tranquillity, which he justly viewed as para-
mount to all other considerations; and it may be
confidently asserted, without the imputation of
partiality, that to his firmness and address, Great
Britain was *solely* indebted for a longer period of
peace, than had been experienced since the revo-
lution. The advantages which resulted from this
VOL. III. B system

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. system were incalculable. But the nation was fated with so great a blessing; and the time arrived, when the violence of party, the clamours of merchants, the dreams of heroic grandeur, and the horror of national degradation, overcame the repugnance of the minister, and plunged England into war.

Exclusive
claims of
Spain to
America.

In consequence of having first discovered the new world, and by virtue of an investiture from Pope Alexander the Sixth to Ferdinand the Catholic, Spain assumed an exclusive right to all the continent of America. The other nations of Europe, however, did not acquiesce in this chimerical claim, and Portugal, in particular, made a settlement in the Brasils, which the Spaniards could not prevent. But when Philip the Second acquired possession of Portugal, Brasil fell under his dominion. Having thus obtained possession of the only colony in America which had at that time been occupied by another power, he maintained with greater weight his exclusive right; and so formidable was his naval force, that all attempts made by the English, in the reign of Elizabeth, to settle and trade in South America, were rendered ineffectual. When the naval power of Spain declined, by the defeat of the Armada, and when the vast fabric of her empire began to moulder away under the feeble successors of Philip the Second; the Dutch, French, and English formed settlements on the continent and islands of America. But long after the English had made permanent establishments in America, Spain did

Settlements
of other na-
tions.

not renounce her original title, and even in times of peace, hostilities seldom ceased in the West Indies *. Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

At length in 1667, a treaty was concluded between England and Spain, which, though loosely worded, was a tacit acknowledgment of the British possessions in America. Treaties with
England.

This treaty, the eighth article alone excepted, related solely to Europe, but was afterwards wrested by the partisans of the Spanish war, as relating no less to America. It allowed freedom of navigation and commerce, in all places where commerce was before carried on, and is principally remarkable for permitting the liberty of searching merchant ships, sailing near the ports and in the seas belonging to the respective countries, and of confiscating contraband goods, which expression alluded to arms or ammunition, and was principally intended to prevent the English ships from supplying the states of Barbary with military stores. But as the treaty was confirmed and referred to by all subsequent contracts, it gave occasion to the searching of ships, by the Spanish guarda costas in the American seas; an article which afterwards occasioned the violent disputes on both sides, that finally terminated in the Spanish war. This compact was introductory to a more

* For this inquiry I have principally consulted two able and perspicuous papers, drawn up by Horace Walpole. (1.) Deduction on the depredations between Great Britain and Spain, the Causes of them, and Hints for Remedies." (2.) "Considerations relating to the Navigation and Commerce of Great Britain in America, with respect to the Treaties with Spain, and the Depredations of the Guarda Costas." Walpole Papers.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. more explicit treaty in 1670, which seems to have been the first by which Spain formally acknowledged the right of any other nation to part of the new world.

The treaty of 1670 solely relates to America; and besides confirming to the English, the right of sovereign dominion of all lands in the West Indies, then possessed by them, regulates, in the most specific terms, the mode of intercourse in that quarter. The 9th article forbids the respective subjects of each nation from sailing or trading with the colonies or dominions of the other in the West Indies, yet permits such navigation and commerce to be exercised according to a licence, granted by either sovereign.

The letter and spirit of this treaty were at direct variance with each other; the letter prohibited and the spirit encouraged a mutual trade between the two nations. For although the express terms prohibited all commerce with the Spanish ports in the West Indies, yet a great facility was given to the mutual intercourse, by the formal permission, that English ships should be allowed to put into Spanish harbours, if forced by storms or other inconveniences, and continue there until they had refreshed themselves, and refitted, without giving notice to the governor, unless they were three or four together. Notwithstanding also the right and pre-eminence which the Spaniards claimed to the American seas, care was to be taken, that the liberty of navigation should not be disturbed. These stipulations incontestably

contestably prove that the Spaniards were inclined to favour the English, by conniving at, though they did not permit the trade, and such were the effects of this memorable treaty. Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

In virtue of those treaties, the Spaniards claimed a right, which they continually exercised, of searching the British merchant ships which passed near their American ports. Claims of search.

From the conclusion of the treaty of 1670, to the death of Charles the Second of Spain, a strict friendship and union subsisted between the two crowns, both in Europe and America, and a flourishing, although illicit trade, was, by the connivance and indulgence of Spain, carried on between the English and Spanish plantations. The reason for this favourable treatment is evident. The great opposition and rivalry which then subsisted between France and Spain, and the desire of France to become mistress of the Low Countries, inclined Spain to consider the English as her most useful friends, and the most capable of protecting or incommoding, by their maritime force, her foreign dominions. It was no wonder, therefore, that the Spaniards not only strictly observed their treaties, but even extended their indulgence, with respect to trade, farther than could be claimed by specific stipulations. Trade indirectly permitted.

It was easy to foresee that the accession of a prince of the house of Bourbon to the throne, would affect the British trade to Spanish America. The consequences of this event would have been immediately visible, had not the war of the

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. succession, in which Spain became the theatre of bloody hostilities, rivetted the attention of Philip the Fifth to his European dominions. But he was no sooner firmly established on the throne, than he turned his views to the American trade. The treaty of commerce which was concluded at the peace of Utrecht, between Great Britain and Spain, introduced a material alteration in the intercourse between the two nations. The 9th article of the treaty of 1670, which granted permission of trade to the ports and places in the West Indies, with the licence of the sovereign, was annulled; a contract, commonly called the *asiento* treaty, for supplying the Spanish colonies with a certain number of negroes, was granted to the South Sea company, for thirty years, with the privilege of annually sending a single ship of a certain burthen to Spanish America, laden with European merchandise. Excepting these alterations, the treaties of 1667 and 1670 were confirmed, and although those treaties were broken during the two short wars which took place between Spain and England in 1718 and 1727, yet as they were renewed by the quadruple alliance, and the treaty of Seville, the trade to America was nominally placed, in all other respects, upon the same footing as it stood under Charles the Second of Spain.

The *asiento*.

Origin of disputes.

It soon, however, appeared, that new principles were adopted in the Spanish counsels, exactly the reverse of their former proceedings. The letter of the American treaty was now followed, and the spirit

spirit by which it was dictated abandoned. Al- Chapter 50,
1737 to 1738.
though the English retained the liberty of putting into the Spanish harbours, for the purpose of refitting and provisioning, yet they were far from enjoying the same advantages of carrying on a friendly and commercial intercourse. They were now watched with a scrupulous jealousy, strictly visited by guarda costas, and every effectual means adopted to prevent any commerce with the colonies, excepting what was allowed to the annual ship. The cause of this alteration was evident. Spain was governed by a sovereign connected with France by blood and policy; deprived of the Netherlands, she no longer considered England as her natural ally, and was not interested to obtain her friendship by commercial sacrifices. The influence of these considerations was occasionally suspended, during the temporary misunderstandings between Spain and France. At those periods, a more friendly intercourse was connived at, and this variation in the policy of Spain gave rise to a variety of misconstructions.

From the long continuance of this trade, the illicit trade.
British merchants began to consider it as a prescriptive right, and not matter of indulgence, and were unwilling to renounce so profitable a branch of commerce, which so many of them pursued in an open and daring manner. They continually put into the Spanish harbours, under pretence of refitting and refreshing; and in many places almost publicly disposed of European merchandise, in exchange for gold and silver. Other

Period VII. vessels failing near their ports and harbours, were
1737 to 1742. repaired to by smugglers, or sent their long boats
towards the shore, and dealt with the natives.

The Spaniards complained that the *assiento* * annual ship, was followed by several other vessels which moored at a distance, and as it disposed of its cargo, continually supplied it with fresh goods; that the fair of Panama, once the richest of the world, where the Spanish merchants were accustomed to exchange gold and silver for European merchandise, had considerably fallen, and that the English monopolised the commerce of America.

It was no wonder, therefore, that the *guarda costas*, and other armed vessels, made vigorous exertions to prevent this illicit traffic, that some illegal captures were made, and some occasional acts of violence and cruelty committed. The distance from Europe, the insolence of the English sailors, the delays of the Spanish tribunals, and the interest of the governors in declaring the vessels confiscated, because they had a share in the cargo, rendered frequent redress of grievances extremely difficult, if not impracticable. The merchants who suffered made violent clamours, over-rated their losses, and exaggerated the accounts of insult and barbarity committed by the Spaniards.

Volumes and volumes have been written by the English and Spaniards on the subject of these depredations;

* Desormeaux *Histoire d'Espagne*, tom. 5, p. 448.

predations: but as each side endeavoured to pervert facts, and gave different constructions to the most simple expressions, the dispute could never be finally settled. The state of these differences, and the difficulty of adjusting them, are well explained in a few words by Keene, in a letter to the duke of Newcastle: Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

“ Upon the whole, the state of our dispute seems to be, that the commanders of our vessels always think, that they are unjustly taken, if they are not taken in *actual* illicit commerce, even though proofs of their having loaded in that manner be found on board of them; and the Spaniards on the other hand presume, that they have a right of seizing, not only the ships that are continually trading in their ports, but likewise of examining and visiting them on the high seas, in order to search for proofs of fraud, which they may have committed; and till a medium be found out between these two notions, the government will always be embarrassed with complaints, and we shall be continually negotiating in this country for redress, without ever being able to procure it*.”

While the question of Spanish depredations was agitated, other differences subsisted between England and Spain. The right of cutting logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and collecting salt in the island of Tortuga, was called in question; and some disputes arose in regard to the limits of Contested
claims.
Carolina

* Benjamin Keene's dispatch to the duke of Newcastle, Madrid, December 13th, 1737. Walpole Papers.

Period VII. Carolina and Georgia. Geraldino, the Spanish agent in London, delivered a strong memorial, claiming part of those colonies which lay contiguous to Florida; and the demand was made in such violent terms, that the ministers were apprehensive of an attack on the province of Georgia; accordingly a battalion of troops was ordered to embark from Gibraltar for America*.

Increasing
misunder-
standing.

Though Elizabeth Farnese had procured the throne of Naples and Sicily for Don Carlos, she was dissatisfied with the peace. She still aspired to the possession of Parma and Tuscany, which she considered as hereditary possessions; and when on the death of John Gaston, the last sovereign of the house of Medicis, Tuscany devolved on the duke of Lorraine, she beheld his succession with an unfavourable eye: she even made overtures to England, and insinuated, that if assistance was effectually granted, Spain should relinquish all claims on Gibraltar and Minorca, and accommodate all commercial differences, to the full satisfaction of England. But this overture, which tended to plunge Europe into a new war, being rejected, the queen of Spain was still more irritated, and continued to maintain powerful armaments by sea and land. In conformity to orders, sent from the court of Madrid, the guarda costas became more vigilant and severe than ever; and repeated instances of their violence were transmitted to England.

Depredations.

A peti-

* The duke of Newcastle to Benjamin Keene, September 13th, 1737. Walpole Papers.

A petition was accordingly presented to the king, by a large body of merchants trading to the West Indies, complaining of these depredations, and stating specific cases of illegal captures and confiscations. The king referred this petition to the cabinet council, before whom the merchants were heard. In consequence of their evidence, the duke of Newcastle drew up a spirited memorial, shewing the nature of the trade, and giving such an explanation of the treaties of 1667 and 1670, on the due understanding of which the affair ultimately rested, as appeared to justify the complaints of the British traders, and to criminate the conduct of the Spaniards. This memorial, and the merchants' petition, were sent to Mr. Keene, with orders to present it to the king of Spain. The memorial, after repeating the various applications which had been ineffectually made for restitution of ships and effects unjustly seized, and demanding satisfaction for the depredations and cruelties committed by the guarda costas, required the king of Spain to give effectual orders for punishing the persons guilty of these atrocities, and for granting immediate reparation to his subjects; and concluded by observing, that if, contrary to expectation, these instances should not have the desired effect, the king would be obliged to procure for his subjects that satisfaction which they had a right to demand, by virtue of subsisting treaties, and the law of nations. Mr. Keene presented this memorial on the 10th of December; to which Philip replied, that he would do all in his

Chapter 50.

1737 to 1738.

Complaints
of the mer-
chants.

October 11.

November.

Period VII. his power to preserve the friendship of the king
 1737 to 1742. of England. Notwithstanding the pressing impor-
 tunities of Mr. Keene, who declared that nothing
 but immediate restitution and exemplary punish-
 ment could give satisfaction, the answer was not
 returned before the meeting of parliament. It
 also appeared, that the Spanish court did not
 view the subject in the same light as had been
 represented by the English cabinet, and contro-
 verted many positions advanced in the memorial.

Meeting of
 Parliament.

January 24.

Such was the state of the disputes between
 England and Spain, when parliament was assem-
 bled. The speech from the throne was unusually
 short. After recommending the dispatch of pub-
 lic business with prudence and expedition; and
 ordering the estimates of the current expenditure
 to be laid before the house, the king trusted that
 the zeal, affection, and due regard which the
 commons had shewn in supporting his govern-
 ment and the public safety, would induce them
 to make the necessary provisions for the honour,
 peace, and security of his crown and kingdom.
 He then concluded, by exhorting the house to
 lay aside all heats and animosities which might
 unnecessarily obstruct the session. The address,
 after condoling with the king, on his and the
 nation's irreparable loss, by the death of the queen,
 assured him that they would avoid all heats and
 animosities, and effectually raise the necessary
 supplies; and in gratitude for the regard which
 his majesty had always shewn for the liberties and
 privileges of his subjects, would testify their affec-
 tion

tion and zeal for the support of his government, Chapter 50. and the preservation of the constitution *. Al-1737 to 1738 though little objection could be made, either to the speech or to the address, it did not, however, pass without some petulant remarks from Shippen and Sir William Wyndham.

The determined aim of opposition was to increase the misunderstanding with Spain to such a degree, as to render the adjustment of the disputes impracticable, and by inflaming the nation with exaggerated accounts of Spanish cruelties and insults, to compel the minister to enter into a war, which they considered as the probable means of obtaining his removal. Views of opposition.

The principal views of opposition being directed to involve the nation in war, they gave a striking instance of their inconsistency and petulance, by resisting, with unusual warmth, the motion for maintaining 17,400 men, and proposing that the army should be reduced to 12,000. Debates on the reduction of the army. Besides the Feb. 3. common topics of declamation, usually urged against a standing army, as obnoxious to the constitution, contrary to the principles on which the revolution was founded, and intended to support the system of corruption and arbitrary power; the debate took a new and unexpected turn. Shippen, with a view to cast an odium on the authors of the revolution, and to prove that the liberties of the people had been better secured before, than since that period, affected to date the

Period VII, the rise of a standing army in Britain, from the
 1737 to 1742 ninth year of William; accused the Whigs who
 should vote for this question, of having deserted
 the principles of their ancestors; and made a warm
 panegyric on the Tories, for having been uniformly
 steady in their adherence to the true principles
 of the British constitution.

Walpole's
 speech.

In reply to these observations, the minister un-
 dertook to defend the consistency of the Whigs
 who voted for the question. He made a judi-
 cious distinction between an army composed en-
 tirely of British subjects, commanded by gentle-
 men of the best families, depending for its very
 being on the annual consent of parliament, and
 one of foreign mercenary troops, composed of
 the lowest populace, and commanded by men
 of no families or fortunes. After declaring
 that such an army, so far from endangering the
 constitution, tended rather to preserve it against
 faction and disaffection, and contributed to protect
 the people against domestic rapine and foreign
 invasion; he stated the reasons for keeping up a
 body of troops, and particularly dwelt on that
 which arose from the number of persons disaffected
 to the government. He artfully endeavoured to
 confound the Tories with the Jacobites, and to
 consider all those who opposed government, as
 inclined to the Pretender, and particularly alluded
 to Shippen.

"Suppose Sir," he said, "we have at present
 nothing to fear from any foreign enemy, yet it
 cannot be said we are in absolute security, or that

we

we have nothing to fear. There is one thing I am afraid of, and it is, indeed, the only thing, I think, we have at present to fear. The fear I mean, is that of the Pretender: Every one knows there is still a pretender to his majesty's crown and dignity; there is still a person who pretends to be lawful and rightful sovereign of these kingdoms; and what makes the misfortune more considerable, there are still a great number of persons in these kingdoms so much deluded by his abettors, as to think the same way. These are the only persons who can properly be called disaffected, and they are still so numerous, that, though this government had not a foreign enemy under the sun, the danger we are in from the Pretender, and the disaffected part of our subjects, is a danger which every true Briton ought to fear, a danger which every man who has a due regard for our present happy establishment, will certainly endeavour to provide against, as much as he can.

"I am sorry to see, Sir, that this is a sort of fear, which a great many amongst us endeavour to turn into ridicule; and for that purpose they tell us, that though there are many of our subjects discontented and uneasy, there are but very few disaffected: I must beg leave to be of a different opinion, for, I believe, most of the discontents and uneasinesses that appear among the people, proceed originally from disaffection. No man of common prudence will profess himself openly a Jacobite; by so doing, he not only may injure his private fortune, but he must render himself less able

Chapter 50.

1737 to 1738.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. able to do any effectual service to the cause he has embraced, therefore there are but very few such men in the kingdom. Your right Jacobite, Sir, disguises his true sentiments; he roars out for revolution principles; he pretends to be a great friend to liberty, and a great admirer of our ancient constitution; and under this pretence, there are numbers who every day endeavour to sow discontents among the people, by persuading them that the constitution is in danger, and that they are unnecessarily loaded with many and heavy taxes. These men know that discontent and disaffection, are, like wit and madness, separated by thin partitions; and therefore they hope, if they can once render the people thoroughly discontented, it will be easy for them to render them disaffected. These are the men we have most reason to be afraid of. They are, I am afraid, more numerous than most gentlemen imagine, and I wish I could not say they have been lately joined, and very much assisted by some gentlemen, who, I am convinced, have always been, and still are, very sincere and true friends to our present happy establishment.

By the accession of these new allies, as I may justly call them, the real but concealed Jacobites have succeeded even beyond their own expectation; and therefore I am not at all ashamed to say I am in fear of the Pretender. It is a danger I shall never be ashamed to say I am afraid of; because it is a danger we must always be more or less exposed to; and, I believe the less number
of

of regular forces we keep up, the more we shall always be exposed to this danger."

Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

Sir John Hynde Cotton replied; "Sir, I do own it gives me a good deal of surprise, to hear gentlemen who act upon revolution principles, talk so utterly inconsistent with what was the language of the Whigs in former times. Sir, I know not what Whigs the honourable gentleman has been acquainted with, but I have had the honour and happiness to be intimate with many gentlemen of that denomination: I have likewise, Sir, read the writings of many authors who have espoused these principles; I have sat in this house during the most material debates that have happened between them and the Tories; and I can declare from my own experience, that I never knew one who acted on true Whig principles, vote for a standing army in time of peace. What the principles of the Whigs in former days were, I can only learn from reading or information; but I have heard of Whigs who were against all unlimited votes of credit: I have heard of Whigs who looked upon open corruption as the greatest curse that could befall any nation: I have heard of Whigs who esteemed the liberty of the press to be the most valuable privilege of a free people, and triennial parliaments, the greatest bulwark of their liberties; and I have heard of a Whig administration who have resented injuries done to the trade of the nation, and have revenged insults offered to the British flag. These, Sir, are the principles, if I am rightly informed, that once characterised

Sir John
Hynde Cot-
ton.

Period VII. the true Whigs. Let gentlemen apply these characters to their present conduct, and then, laying their hands upon their hearts, let them ask themselves if they are Whigs? *

Walpole's
reply.

In reply, the minister again adverted to the danger from the Pretender's party, and insinuated that the arts used by the discontented Whigs to set the people against the government, aided that cause: "For the faction," he said, "which is in the interest of the person who disputes his majesty's title to the crown, always presumes, that whoever is against the administration, is against the establishment likewise; and nothing has more contributed to keep up the spirit of that party, than their industriously propagating that doctrine. This is the true reason that they look upon the lenity of that government as the effect of its weakness, and that they attribute the indulgence they meet with to our fears. This is the true reason why they endeavour to improve to their advantage every accident that happens to the nation, though, perhaps, it is very distant from their purpose, and fell out contrary to their hopes. This is the reason why, on the late melancholy event † that afflicted the nation, their hopes revived, their cabals were set on foot, and every tool of their party was employed in their consultations, to know how to bring about their favourite point. There are many in our galleries now who know what I have said to be true, and if they had the privilege of speaking here, could, if they pleased, convince us how improper

Chandler.

† Alluding to the queen's death.

improper the proposed reduction is, while such a spirit subsists in the kingdom.

Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

“ I have known a time when gentlemen acted on true Whig principles; and at that time they seemed to be of opinion, that the best, if not the only way to secure us from popery and arbitrary power, was by securing the present establishment of the crown in his majesty's person and family. They were then of opinion, that this was best done by keeping up a regular body of forces; and I should be glad to know if the same reasons do not subsist now as did then, or if they who are the enemies of our present establishment, have been weakened by the opposition of these gentlemen to the administration *.”

After a reply from Pulteney, and a few unimportant speeches, the debate appeared to be finally concluded, and as no division took place, the triumph on the side of the minister seemed complete. But the altercation was renewed on a subsequent day by the imprudence and petulance of the most violent Whigs, who were irritated at the assertions advanced by the Tories, that the maintenance of a standing army was inconsistent with the true principles of Whiggism.

Debate resumed.

The report being made by the chairman of the committee of supply, the estimate for the regiment to be sent to Georgia, was objected to; colonel Mordaunt very injudiciously deviated from the great distinction which the minister had laid down between

Colonel Mordaunt's speech.

* Chandler.

Period VII. the true Whigs. Let gentlemen apply these characters to their present conduct, and then, laying their hands upon their hearts, let them ask themselves if they are Whigs? *

Walpole's
reply.

In reply, the minister again adverted to the danger from the Pretender's party, and insinuated that the arts used by the discontented Whigs to set the people against the government, aided that cause: "For the faction," he said, "which is in the interest of the person who disputes his majesty's title to the crown, always presumes, that whoever is against the administration, is against the establishment likewise; and nothing has more contributed to keep up the spirit of that party, than their industriously propagating that doctrine. This is the true reason that they look upon the lenity of that government as the effect of its weakness, and that they attribute the indulgence they meet with to our fears. This is the true reason why they endeavour to improve to their advantage every accident that happens to the nation, though, perhaps, it is very distant from their purpose, and fell out contrary to their hopes. This is the reason why, on the late melancholy event † that afflicted the nation, their hopes revived, their cabals were set on foot, and every tool of their party was employed in their consultations, to know how to bring about their favourite point. There are many in our galleries now who know what I have said to be true, and if they had the privilege of speaking here, could, if they pleased, convince us how improper

* Chandler.

† Alluding to the queen's death.

improper the proposed reduction is, while such a spirit subsists in the kingdom.

Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

“ I have known a time when gentlemen acted on true Whig principles; and at that time they seemed to be of opinion, that the best, if not the only way to secure us from popery and arbitrary power, was by securing the present establishment of the crown in his majesty's person and family. They were then of opinion, that this was best done by keeping up a regular body of forces; and I should be glad to know if the same reasons do not subsist now as did then, or if they who are the enemies of our present establishment, have been weakened by the opposition of these gentlemen to the administration *.”

After a reply from Pulteney, and a few unimportant speeches, the debate appeared to be finally concluded, and as no division took place, the triumph on the side of the minister seemed complete. But the altercation was renewed on a subsequent day by the imprudence and petulance of the most violent Whigs, who were irritated at the assertions advanced by the Tories, that the maintenance of a standing army was inconsistent with the true principles of Whiggism.

Debate resumed.

The report being made by the chairman of the committee of supply, the estimate for the regiment to be sent to Georgia, was objected to; colonel Mordaunt very injudiciously deviated from the great distinction which the minister had laid down between

Colonel Mordaunt's speech.

* Chandler.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. between those who promoted the cause of the Pretender, and those who supported the protestant succession, and introduced the more narrow distinction of Whig and Tory. He said, "I have always gloried in being thought a Whig; I hope I shall never by my behaviour, either in this house, or without doors, give the least occasion to the world to think otherwise of me; and for this very reason, I am for keeping up an army, because I *think the keeping up an army absolutely necessary for supporting the Whig interest*, and preserving the peace and quiet of the people. In every dispute that has happened of late years about our army, I have looked upon the question to be chiefly, *whether Whig or Tory should prevail?* And as I have always thought, as I believe every unprejudiced Whig in the kingdom thinks, *that if the army should be disbanded, or very much reduced, the Tory interest would prevail*; therefore, I have generally been against such reductions, and always shall be cautious of agreeing to any such proposition. Nay, I am so firmly attached to the Whig interest, that if I should think four times the number of troops absolutely necessary for supporting that interest, I would be for keeping up a standing army four times as numerous as that we have now on foot."

Lord Polwarth's reply.

These injudicious assertions infused a new spirit into the anti-ministerial Whigs. Lord Polwarth, in a sensible and animated speech, justified the Whigs who opposed government, and explained the

the nature of the old Whig principles. He endeavoured to prove that the question did not turn on distinguishing who were Whigs and who were Tories, but simply according to their present behaviour and political conduct; from thence he insinuated, that the ministerial party, who affected to distinguish themselves by the appellation of Whigs, acted in contradiction to the principles of that body, and were in reality Tories; and that those whom they invidiously styled Tories, while they were directed and actuated by this principle, were in reality Whigs. After making these observations, he added, "I am apt to suspect that my honourable friend calls this the Whig interest, and if so, I shall readily agree with him, that what he calls the Whig interest, being what I call the Tory interest, cannot be supported without a standing army. This may be a prevailing argument with him for being against any reduction, but it is an argument that has quite a different influence with me; for I think no interest, nor any party of men, ought to be supported, if a standing army becomes necessary for their support *." Neither the minister nor any of his adherents, took any share in these frivolous altercations, which only tended to the unnecessary prolongation of the debate. After speeches from Lyttleton, Sir Thomas Saunderson, and Pitt, the motion for reducing the army was negatived by 249 against 164.

Chapter 5c.

1737 to 1738.

* Chandler.

I have

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.
Misrepresentations of authors.

I have thought it necessary to enlarge on this debate, and to particularize the part taken by the minister, as well because it proves that the address which Walpole had employed to render the Tories odious, by confounding them with the Jacobites, had not been unsuccessful, as because the substance of the speech has been shamefully misrepresented by some modern writers, who have indirectly attributed to Walpole, expressions used by others which he never employed, and have totally mistaken the spirit and meaning of his arguments*.

The

* The accounts of this debate given by Smollett and Belsham, are here subjoined to shew that Smollett has misrepresented the debate, and how carelessly Belsham has copied his narrative, and added his own errors.

SMOLLETT.

"The adherents of the minister fairly owned, that if the army should be disbanded, or even considerably reduced, the *Tory interest* would prevail: that the present number of forces was absolutely necessary to maintain the peace of the kingdom, which was filled with clamour and discontent, as well as to support the *Whig interest*; and that they would vote for keeping up four times the number, should it be found expedient for that purpose. The members in the opposition replied, that this was a severe satire on the ministry, whose conduct had given birth to such a spirit of discontent. They said it was in effect a tacit acknowledgment, that what they called the *Whig interest* was no more than an inconsiderable party, which had engrossed the administration by indirect methods, which acted contrary to the sense of the nation, and depended for support upon a military power, by whom the people in general were overawed, and consequently enslaved. They affirmed, that the discontent of which the ministry complained, was in

BELSHAM.

The ministry scrupled not to affirm, "That if the army was disbanded, the *Tory interest* would quickly predominate: that the kingdom was filled with clamour and discontent, which a standing military force only could effectually suppress: that the support of the *Whig interest* demanded the maintenance of this force; and it was hoped and presumed the house would triple the number, if adjudged necessary for this purpose." The members of the opposition replied, in their accustomed strain of *vain reasoning*, "that this vindication contained in it a sentence of self-condemnation, for to what cause could the spirit of clamour and discontent be ascribed, but to the conduct of the ministry? and it was from their own acknowledgment clear, that what they were pleased to style the *Whig interest*, was, in fact, an inconsiderable party, which had engrossed the power of government

The Spanish affairs so much occupied the public attention, that all other considerations were totally overlooked. Had not this been the case, a resolution made this session, would have attracted public notice, and have incurred the censure of those writers who affect a high regard for the liberty of the press. I allude to the enforcement of the standing order, prohibiting the publication of the debates while the house was sitting and the extension of that prohibition to the recess. The speaker said; he saw with concern, that an account of their proceedings was inserted in the newspapers,

Chapter 50.

1737 to 1738.

Prohibition of
printing de-
bates.

effect owing to that very standing army, which perpetuated their taxes, and hung over their heads as the instruments of arbitrary power and oppression. Lord Bolwarth explained the nature of Whig principles, and demonstrated that the party which distinguished itself by this appellation, no longer retained the maxims by which the Whigs were originally characterised. Sir John Hynde Cotton, who spoke with the courage and freedom of an old English baron, declared he never knew a member of that house, who acted on true Whig principles, vote for a standing army in time of peace, &c." History of England, vol.

3. p. 5.

Smollett imputes to the *adherents of the minister*, expressions which were only used by one individual member, who was not in administration; and Belsham, omitting the words *adherents of*, and putting only *the ministry*, leaves the reader to suppose, that Walpole himself, or some of the ministry, had been so absurd as to declare, that a standing army was necessary to support the Whig interest, and that if the army was disbanded, the Tory interest would prevail.

government by indirect and unconstitutional methods, which acted contrary to the sense of the nation, and which depended for support upon that very military force which was the grand source of the national discontent, which perpetuated the national taxes, and which menaced the national liberties with destruction. The claim of the ministry and their adherents in the house to the appellation of Whigs, was warmly disputed; and Sir John Hynde Cotton declared, that a genuine Whig could never vote for a standing army in time of peace, &c." This author has substituted,

of his own authority, *frequent parliaments*, for *triennial parliaments*, the expression used both in Chandler and Smollett. Memoirs of the Brunswick Family, vol. 1. p. 372.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742 newspapers, and other periodical publications, by which means the speeches were liable to great misrepresentations, and hoped the house would find some method of preventing this abuse. Sir William Yonge, Sir William Wyndham, and Winington, agreed with the speaker on the propriety of this measure. Pulteney enforced the necessity of putting a stop to the practice so justly complained of. He was of opinion, that no appeals should be made to the public concerning the proceedings of the house. He urged, that to print speeches, even if they should not be misrepresented, was making the speakers accountable without doors, for what they said within. He then declared, that however anxious to check this scandalous practice, he was unwilling that it should be done in such a manner as might affect the liberty of the press, or appear as if the house claimed a privilege to which it was not entitled. That although he had no doubt it was in the power of that house to punish printers for publishing an account of their proceedings, even during the recess, yet as that practice had been long connived at, he did not wish to punish any past offences, and thought it sufficient to pass resolutions which might deter in future. He urged, that such a resolution would not affect any person who should print an account of their proceedings when the parliament should be dissolved, and alluded to the history of the parliament which had been published in 1713, the author of which, he observed, had never been called to account by either house of parliament. He added, that

that parliaments, when they do amiss, ought to be arraigned with freedom; he hoped this parliament would not deserve it, but if it did, he should be sorry that any resolutions were entered into which might prevent its being represented in its proper colours. The minister, he trusted, would agree with him in this opinion; and he hoped that the house would never stretch their privileges so far as to cramp the freedom of writing on public affairs. "But this consideration," he concluded, "can never affect the resolution which gentlemen propose to come to now. We have rather been too remiss in not putting a stop to this scandalous practice that has been long complained of. I always thought that these pamphlets containing our debates, were circulated by encouragement, and at the expence of government; for, till the honourable gentleman who spoke last save one (Mr. Winnington) mentioned the magazines in the manner he did, I have still been used to look on the publishing them as a ministerial project; for I imagined that it being found impracticable to make the people buy and read the Gazetteer by itself, it was contrived so that the writings of the other party, being printed in the same pamphlet, it might be some invitation to the public to look into the Gazetteer, and I dare say, Sir, the run which the magazines have had, has been entirely owing to this stratagem. The good and bad are printed together, and people are by this means drawn in to read both. But I think it is now high time to put a stop to the effects they may have, by coming to a resolution that

Chapter 50.

1737 to 1738.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. that may at least prevent any thing being published during the time of our sitting as a house, which may be imposed upon the world as the language and words of gentlemen who perhaps never spoke them."

The observations of the minister, and his reply to these invectives, which had little reference to the subject, was manly and dignified, and bears all the internal marks of authenticity.

"Sir, you have with great justice punished some persons for forging the names of gentlemen on the backs of letters; but the abuse now complained of is, I conceive, a forgery of a worse kind; for it tends to misrepresent the sense of parliament, and impose upon the understanding of the whole nation. It is but a petty damage that can arise from a forged frank, when compared with the infinite mischiefs that may be derived from this practice. I have read some debates of this house, Sir, in which I have been made to speak the very reverse of what I meant. I have read others, wherein all the wit, learning, and argument, have been thrown into one side, and on the other, nothing but what was low, mean, and ridiculous; and yet when it comes to the question, the division has gone against the side which, upon the face of the debate, had reason and justice to support it. So that, had I been a stranger to the proceedings, and to the nature of the arguments themselves, I must have thought this to have been one of the most contemptible assemblies on the face of the earth. What notion, then, Sir, can the public, who

who have no other means of being informed of the debates of this house, than what they have from these papers, entertain of the wisdom and abilities of an assembly, who are represented to carry every point against the strongest and the plainest argument and appearances. However, Sir, as I believe gentlemen are by this time sensible of the necessity of putting a stop to this practice, it will be quite unnecessary for me to argue a point wherein we are all agreed. But I cannot help taking notice of one thing mentioned by the honourable gentleman who spoke last, since I was the person to whom he was pleased to appeal. He mentioned that the history of a whole parliament had been printed, and seemed to insinuate that people might make very free with parliaments. Really, Sir, I will be so free as to own, that I do know of such a pamphlet being printed: nay, I believe, I know a little of the author, and the publication. But at the same time, I know, Sir, that that was one of the worst houses of commons that ever this nation saw; that they had a design to introduce the Pretender; that they had approved of a scandalous peace, and after the most glorious war that was ever carried on; and had it not been for some very favourable circumstances, they would have set aside the present happy establishment in his majesty's person and family. I hope, Sir, no gentleman will find fault with any reflections that could be thrown out against such a house of commons; I hope, likewise, that no gentleman will pretend to draw any parallels betwixt

Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. twixt their conduct and our's. But, Sir, besides these considerations, gentlemen are to reflect, that the parliament which was described in that history, had been dissolved before the history itself was published. And not only so, but there is a noble lord * in the other house, who can, if he pleases, inform gentlemen, that the author of that history was so apprehensive of the consequences of printing it, that the press was carried to his house, and the copies printed off there.

"This, I think, Sir, will be sufficient to shew, that the author did not think himself out of danger, even though the parliament was dissolved. But I am not for carrying things to such a length at present. It may be sufficient, if we come to a resolution to prevent the publication of any part of our proceedings during the recess, as well as the sitting of the parliament. As to what the honourable gentleman says, with regard to the magazines being published and distributed by order, and at the expence of government, I don't know if he was serious or not. If he was serious, he must have a very contemptible opinion of the understanding of those gentlemen, who have the honour to serve his majesty, if he imagines that they would be so weak as to propagate papers, every page almost of which had a direct tendency against their own interest. If any gentleman will take the trouble, which, I own, I very seldom do, to look into these magazines, he will find four pages wrote against government for one that is in

its

* Probably lord Cobham.

its favour; and generally the subject is of such a nature, as would be severely punished under any other government than our own. If the honourable gentleman was not serious, I think a more proper time might have been chosen for shewing his wit, than while we are considering of the means of putting a stop to a practice, which he himself, and every gentleman who spoke in this debate, allows so nearly to affect the dignity and privileges of this house. For my own part, Sir, I am extremely indifferent, what opinions some gentlemen may form of the writers in favour of government. But Sir, I shall never have the worse opinion of them for that; there is nothing more easy than to raise a laugh; it has been the common practice of all minorities when they were driven out of every other argument. I shall never be afraid to do what I think right, and for the service of his majesty and my country, because I may be laughed at. But really Sir, I will be so free as to say, that if the want of wit, learning, good manners, and truth, is a proper object of contempt and ridicule, the writers in the opposition seem to me to have a much better title to both, than those for the government. No government, I will venture to say, ever punished so few libels, and no government ever had provocation to punish so many. I could name a government in this country, under which those writings, which are now cried up, as founded upon the laws, and in the constitution, would have been punished as libels, even by the gentlemen who are now the warmest advocates for
the

Chapter 50.

1737 to 1738

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. the liberty of the press, and for suffering the authors of those daily libels that appear in print, to pass with impunity. But I ask pardon for what have said, that may appear foreign to the present consideration; I was led to it by what had been thrown out by the gentleman who spoke before."

It was then unanimously resolved, "that it is a high indignity to, and a notorious breach of the privilege of this house, for any news writer, in letters or other papers (as minutes, or under any other denomination) or for any printer or publisher, of any printed newspaper of any denomination, to presume to insert in the said letters or papers, or to give therein any account of the debates, or other proceedings of this house, or any committee thereof, as well during the recess, as the sitting of parliament; and that this house will proceed with the utmost severity against such offenders *."

It is remarkable that this resolution passed without a single dissenting voice, and with little public animadversion. It is no less remarkable, that not one of our historical writers has taken the smallest notice of the debate, which is the reason why I have deemed it not improper to give a place in these memoirs, to a transaction of such great historical importance. This resolution was not followed by any beneficial effects; on the contrary, it tended only still farther to excite public curiosity, while it rendered truth more difficult of access. It compelled the compilers of periodical publications to adopt a covert method of

* Chandler.

of giving the debates, which made it more easy to falsify them, and it is a well known fact, Chapter 50.
1737 to 1738. that after this period, the accounts became less authentic than before *. The Gentleman's and the London Magazine were the principal vehicles of the parliamentary debates. The Gentleman's Magazine published the debates in the senate of Lilliput, under the names of Lilliput and Brobdingnag, and the London Magazine gave a journal of the proceedings and debates in a political club, with Roman appellations. Each miscellany afterwards explained these fictitious titles in advertisements affixed to the respective volumes.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-FIRST:

1738.

Proceedings in Parliament relative to the Spanish Depredations.—Petitions.—Examination of Witnesses.—Case of Jenkins.—Report of the Committee.—Debates thereon.—Firm and temperate Conduct of Walpole.—Resolutions of both Houses.

THE remainder of the session was principally devoted to the discussion of the Spanish depredations. Spanish depredations.

On the 3d of March, the minority commenced their attack. A petition prepared with great art and asperity, from divers merchants, planters, and others, trading to and interested in the British plantations Petition of merchants.

* Tindal.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. tations in America, was presented to the house by alderman Perry, recapitulating all that had passed in consequence of former applications, and declaring that the Spaniards still continued their depredations, and carried them to a greater height than ever.

Debates.

This petition was referred to a committee of the whole house. Alderman Perry, who presented it, moved that the petitioners should be heard by themselves *and* counsel. The speaker having objected, as a point of form, that it never was the custom of the house to admit parties to be heard by themselves *and* counsel, proposed an amendment, by themselves *or* counsel. Sir John Barnard and Sir William Wyndham objecting to this amendment, as no less captious and frivolous, than highly prejudicial to the petitioners; the minister said, "Sir, I must humbly beg leave to differ from both the honourable gentlemen. The judgment which we should form in this case, ought to be grounded on facts as they are fairly represented, not as they are artfully aggravated. Every gentleman, I believe, from his bare reflection on the injuries our merchants have received from Spain, feels within his breast an indignation arise, which there is no occasion to increase by the power of eloquence, or the arts of a lawyer. When gentlemen see an affair through the mist that passion raises before their eyes, it is next to impossible they should form a just judgment. I believe there is scarce any gentleman here, who is not acquainted with as much geography, and as much of the history, both
of

Walpole's
speech.

of Britain and Spain, as may enable him, from a plain representation of facts, to judge whether the allegations in this petition be true or false. Now, Sir, are not the merchants themselves the most proper to give us this representation? Are they not most immediately interested in the facts? Where then, is the necessity of counsel? Or what occasion is there to work upon the passions, where the head is to be informed? I believe, Sir, every gentlemen will find his heart as much affected by the artless accounts of the sufferers themselves, as by the studied rhetoric of the most eloquent counsel. However, Sir, I shall not take the liberty to make any motion on this head, but entirely submit it to gentlemen's consideration."

The answer of alderman Willimot to these moderate remarks, will prove the temper by which the party in favour of the war were actuated.

Willimot's
answer.

"Sir, I think the petitioners ought to have liberty to be heard, not only by themselves and counsel, but if it were possible that we could indulge them in other advantages, we ought to do it. To talk of working upon the passions!—Can any man's passions be wound up to a greater height, can any man's indignation be more raised, than every free-born Englishman's must be, when he reads a letter which I received this morning, and which I have now in my hand. This letter gives an account that seventy of our brave sailors are now in chains in Spain. Our countrymen in chains! and slaves to Spaniards! Is not this enough to fire the coldest? Is not this enough to

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

rouse all the vengeance of national resentment? And shall we sit here debating about words and forms, while the sufferings of our countrymen call loudly for redress?" Notwithstanding these intemperate effusions, the house agreed to the amendment proposed by the speaker, that the committee should be instructed to admit the petitioners to be heard, if they thought fit, by themselves or counsel.

Motion for
papers.

On the same day, other petitions were presented, and referred to a committee of the whole house, in the same manner as that of the merchants. Sir John Barnard, after inveighing against these unjust seizures and depredations, and stating the necessity of preventing them in future, moved for an address to the king, "That he would be graciously pleased to give directions for laying before the house, copies or extracts of the several petitions, representations, memorials, and all other papers relating to the Spanish depredations upon the British subjects, which had been presented to his majesty, or delivered to either of his majesty's principal secretaries of state since Midsummer last; together with copies or extracts of such memorials or representations, as had been made either to the king of Spain or his ministers, and the answers returned by them to the same; and together with copies or extracts of the letters written to his majesty's minister at Madrid, with the answers received from him, relating to the said depredations."

This motion brought on a long and warm debate, in which the cruelties and insults of the Spaniards,
and

and the pusillanimity of the British cabinet, were equally exaggerated. The minister, ever anxious to avoid any violent resolutions, which might offend the irritable temper of the court of Madrid, and particularly to decline entering upon the question concerning the right claimed by the Spaniards, of searching for illicit goods, stated the difficulty and delicacy of his situation, either in opposing or concurring with the motion. By opposing it, he was in danger of becoming obnoxious to the public, and by his concurrence, might act against his own judgment, and the interests of the king, which are always inseparable from those of the nation. He then adverted to the danger of creating a misunderstanding between the crown and parliament, if the commons should call for papers, which should be deemed improper for communication. Although he was for treating all the claims of Spain as unfounded, yet he was apprehensive that such difficulties might arise in resisting them, as would require much address and wisdom to remove. The king, had by the most prudent methods of negotiation, endeavoured to reconcile the interests of the kingdom with its peace; and the present was the critical period when the effects of those negotiations were to take place.

He owned that the British merchants and seamen had been often treated most unjustly and inhumanly by the Spanish guarda costas, and that both the honour and interest of the nation were deeply concerned in obtaining reparation for such injuries, and a proper security in future; at the same time,

Chapter 51.
1738.

Walpole's objections.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

he declared that recourse ought not to be had to arms, while there was any prospect of obtaining redress in a peaceable manner.

"It is without doubt," he said, "a very popular way of arguing, to talk highly of the honour, the courage, and the superior power of this nation; and, I believe, I have as good an opinion of the honour, courage, and power of this nation, as any man can, or ought to have; but other nations must be supposed to have honour as well as we, and all nations generally have a great opinion of their courage and power. If we should come to an open rupture with Spain, we might in all probability have the advantage; but victory and success do not always attend upon that side which seems to be the most powerful. Therefore, an open rupture, or declared war between two potent nations, must always be allowed to be an affair of the utmost importance to both; and as this may be the consequence of our present deliberations, we ought to proceed with great coolness, and with the utmost caution*."

He next recapitulated the late treaties and transactions with Spain, and endeavoured to prove, that the inflexibility of the Spaniards was owing to the perplexed state of affairs in Europe since the treaty of Seville, which had prevented the meeting of the commissioners for finally adjusting the respective pretension of the two countries. He observed, that the claims of the English were not considered, either at home or abroad, to be so clear

as they were here represented. He attempted to shew, that the Spaniards had hitherto done as much to satisfy the English sufferers as could well be expected, that the distance between Madrid and the West Indies was considerable, that the Spanish governors were extremely insolent, and not subject to sufficient controul, and that therefore it was no wonder if the crown sometimes found difficulties in bringing them to reason.

Chapter 51.
1738.

He gave some instances of ships that had been unconditionally released by the Spaniards, of others, on giving security to stand trial whether they had been engaged in illicit trade; and he mentioned several whose claims were likely to be satisfied*.

He did not however, intend to oppose the communication of papers in general, but only of some, which if made public, might occasion much inconvenience. He frankly acknowledged, that the last answer from the Spanish court was unsatisfactory, and if it should be communicated to the house, and from thence, as must unavoidably happen, to the public, the most fatal consequences might be produced. That notwithstanding the harshness of that answer, the ministry had sent to the court of Madrid some propositions which might tend to soften matters. He said, if they were not soon answered to the satisfaction of the king, he himself would move that every paper relating to Spain should be laid before the house, but that till that

* Tindal.

Period VII. answer arrived, it would be improper to comply
 1737 to 1742. with the motion.

And Amend-
 ment.

He concluded by moving as an amendment, the omission of "answers from the court of Spain, and the British minister at Madrid." This candid and moderate speech, which was peculiarly adapted to the temper of the house, who were not inclined to reject the whole motion, and which proved that he did not wish to protract the inquiry longer than prudence and policy directed, had a due effect. The temperate representation of the minister, ably enforced by Horace Walpole, Sir William Yonge, Henry Pelham, and Sir Charles Wager, prevailed over the more violent counsels of the opposition, though supported by all the eloquence and abilities of Pulteney, Sir John Barnard, and Sir William Wyndham. The original motion was negatived by a majority of 164 against 99, and the amendment, as proposed by the minister, carried without a division*.

Carried.

Conduct of
 Geraldino.

The triumphant majority with which this question was carried, was productive of no essential advantage to the cause which Walpole was so anxious to support. While the attempts were making to adjust the differences with Spain, and while the court of Madrid seemed inclined to make due reparation for the injuries complained of, Sir Thomas Fitzgerald, or, as he is usually called, Don Thomas Geraldino, the Spanish minister, was employed in fomenting the disturbances and inflaming the public discontents. He caballed with the
 leaders

leaders in opposition, and acquainted them with the secret information which his instructions or his correspondence enabled him to communicate. He did not hesitate to assert openly that the English ministry imposed upon the people, in pretending that the court of Spain would be inclined to recede, in the smallest degree, from the claim of searching all ships which sailed near their coasts in America. His intemperance gave great advantages to opposition; and in the course of the debates in both houses, many facts were disclosed by the members of that party, which ought to have been confined to the cabinets. The ministry, having soon discovered by whose means they obtained possession of those facts, complained of his imprudence, and desired Mr. Keene to lay the indecency and consequences of his conduct before the court of Madrid. But Geraldino had frustrated the effects of these representations, by stating, that the views and principles, even of the minister himself, and the most pacific part of the English government, were absolutely inconsistent with every maxim of the Spanish monarchy, and all the security of its trade. This information found a ready belief at Madrid, and their ministers, through Geraldino's advice, became persuaded, that they could not be so effectually served as by fomenting and encouraging the discontents of the people of England against their government*.

At

* Tindal.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

Numerous
petitions.

Examination
of witnesses.

At this period the house was daily inundated with petitions and papers relating to the inhumanities committed upon the English prisoners taken on board of trading vessels. They represented these prisoners as not only insulted and pillaged, but compelled to work in the Spanish dock yards and fortifications, with irons upon their legs, subsisting upon loathsome provisions, and over-run with vermin, frequently tortured and imprisoned in dungeons. Several captains and other seamen were examined at the bar of the house, and if full credit be given to the witnesses, the facts were unquestionably proved; but their evidence must be received with great caution. They were not examined upon oath, and were not confronted with any testimony on the side of the Spaniards. They were induced by their own interests, and by the hopes of obtaining reparation, to exaggerate their injuries. They saw that it was popular to inveigh against the Spaniards, and were encouraged to render a disastrous tale more disastrous; they were taught to believe, that if they made good their allegations, the minister who had tamely suffered such oppressions would be removed, and that his successors would act with such vigour as to force the king of Spain to indemnify them for their losses and sufferings*.

The captains and seamen who appeared at the bar of the house, gave the most exaggerated accounts of the insults permitted and exercised by the Spaniards; and many related the most incredible

* Tindal.

dible tales of horror, which were implicitly believed, almost in proportion to their absurdity. Chapter 512
1738.

Among those who were examined, and whose story seemed to make the deepest impression, was Case of
Jenkins. one Jenkins: This man was captain of the *Rebecca*, a trading vessel; he sailed for Jamaica in the beginning of 1731, and was boarded by a *guarda costa*, and treated with much insult and indignity. In the account which was given at the time, by the periodical papers and the pamphlets of opposition, the Spanish captain is reported to have put the men to the torture, to have hanged up Jenkins three times, once with the cabin boy at his feet, and then to have cut off one of his ears, and bid him carry it to his king. On his arrival in England, Jenkins is said to have gone to court, and laid his case before the king, and as some compensation for his treatment, or to pacify him, to have been appointed captain of an East Indiaman*.

This ridiculous story, which Burke justly calls, "*The Fable of Jenkins' ears*," seems to have made little impression at the time, but it was now revived with additional circumstances of cruelty and insult; and Jenkins was produced at the bar of the house of commons, to give an account of a transaction which had happened seven years before †. March 16.

According

* *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1731. *Craftsman*.

† It was positively asserted in the contemporary publications, that Jenkins was examined at the bar of the house of commons, and gave the evidence mentioned in the text, and it is generally admitted as a fact; yet it is remarkable that no traces of his evidence are to be found in

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

According to contemporary accounts, after relating the transaction, with many additional circumstance of insult and barbarity, he displayed the ear, which he had preserved, as some assert, in a box, and others in a bottle, asserting, that after *tearing* it off, the Spaniard had said to him, "Carry it to your king, and tell his majesty that if he were present I would serve him in the same manner." His evidence is mentioned as a model of *noble simplicity*. One point, in particular, was ostentatiously circulated. Being asked by a member what he thought when he found himself in the hands of such a barbarian, he replied, "I recommended my soul to God, and my cause to my country." These words, and the display of his ear, *which, wrapt up in cotton, he always carried about him*, filled the house with indignation.

Clamours of
the people.

The effect of this ridiculous story * on the nation

in the Journals. The whole that is mentioned in the Journals are the two following passages :

16th March. "Ordered, That Captain Robert Jenkins do attend this house immediately."

17th March. "Ordered, That Captain Robert Jenkins do attend, on Tuesday morning next, the Committee of the whole house, to whom the petition of divers merchants, planters, and others, trading to, and interested in, the British plantations in America, in behalf of themselves, and many others, is referred." But on Tuesday the 21st, there is no farther mention of Jenkins.

* See Gentleman's Magazine for July 1736. Where it is said, that the *Spanish* Captain was a Lilliputian, (*English*) Renegado.—London Magazine.—Chandler.—Smollet, vol. 3. p. 19.—Belsham, vol. 2. p. 3.—Bryan Edwards's History of the British West Indies, vol. 1. p. 144. Voltaire, who never spoils a good story in the telling, says, "Le capitaine Espagnol avait saisi le vaisseau de Jenkins, mis l'équipage aux fers, fendu le nez, et coupé les oreilles au patron. En cet état Jenkins se presenta au parlement, &c." Histoire de la Guerre de 1741.

Pope has thus ludicrously mentioned the incident:

"The Spaniards own they did a waggish thing,

"Who cropt our ears, and sent them to the king."

In

tion at large, was proportionate to the impression of horror and vengeance it created in the house of commons. It was made the vehicle of popular frenzy, and so highly inflamed the public mind, that Pulteney declared in parliament, the very name of Jenkins would raise volunteers.

Chapter 51.
1738.

When the nation was irritated by these exaggerated accounts and unwarrantable artifices, to the highest degree, the business was resumed by the commons. On the 30th of March, alderman Perry submitted to a committee of the whole house, a report which was calculated to augment the general indignation. After the examinations of several witnesses, Murray, afterwards earl of Mansfield, was heard as counsel for the petition, and supported, with unusual eloquence, the justice of the complaints.

Report of the
Committee.

March 30.

Pulteney then rose, and in a speech of great length, spirit, and perspicuity, expatiated on the amazing instances of cruelty, barbarity, and injustice, proved at the bar to have been exercised on the king's subjects; he stated the rights of the British nation, which had been controverted and infringed

Pulteney's
Motion.

In spite of these authorities, I am inclined to give credit to the suggestion of Tindal, "that Jenkins *lost his ear, or part of his ear, on another occasion*, and pretended it had been cut off by the crew of a guarda costa," vol. 20. p. 372. It would be unjust to the Spaniards not to mention, in this place, a counter story, which was no less believed in Spain than the "fable of Jenkins's ears" in England. "Un Capitaine Anglois, après avoir, par un trait de perfidie, et sous prétexte de commerce, invité deux gentilshommes Espagnols à bord de son vaisseau, les laissa sans manger pendant deux jours, pour leur extorquer une rançon; mais, comme cet expédient ne lui réussit pas, il coupa à l'un des deux les oreilles et le nez, et le força, le couteau sur le gorge, de les manger; procédé, qui, sans contredit, mettoit les Espagnols en droit d'user de représailles; aussi, en usèrent ils à la rigueur." *Histoire du Ministère du chevalier Robert Walpole*, tom. 3, p. 408.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

infringed by the Spaniards, and on which he proposed to found his motion; the right of free navigation to every part of the American seas, provided the ships do not touch at any ports possessed by the Spaniards; the right of carrying all sorts of goods, merchandise, or effects, from one part of the British dominions to the other, to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and to gather salt on the island of Tortuga. He concluded, by proposing resolutions, calculated to assert these rights in the most unequivocal and specific manner.

The minister saw and appreciated the deep impression which the speech had made upon the house, and the manner in which he answered it, plainly shewed the embarrassment under which he laboured. He said, he did not pretend to call in question any of the rights and privileges which the honourable gentleman had been pleased to enumerate; this nation had an indisputable title to them, no British subject would pretend to controvert any one of them; and he should be as zealous for defending them as the honourable gentleman himself. But though such was his opinion, yet he would not agree that they ought to be vindicated and asserted by the house in the manner now proposed, because no British subject could call them in question; and any resolutions made by that house would not bind foreign powers. He next contended, that the passing of such resolutions would be not only unnecessary but prejudicial. For although these rights were

Walpole's
amendment.

secured by the law of nations, or by solemn treaties, yet they had never been explicitly acknowledged by Spain, excepting in such general terms, and by such general words, as only conveyed an implied concession, in the same manner as we possessed Jamaica. But as these general words were as secure and indisputable as the most express declaration, he entreated the house not to pass any resolutions which would preclude the ministers from accepting any such general acknowledgments and concessions. The resolutions proposed would cramp the negotiations, now carrying on; if Spain did not accede to the specific terms, it would occasion a rupture between the two nations, and render peace unattainable, until one of the parties was wholly subdued. It would be as easy, he said, to force them to sign a *carte blanche*, as to compel them to make such particular concessions as were mentioned in the resolutions; and as the rights in dispute with Spain might be as fully secured by general words in a future treaty as by particular declarations, he saw no reason for precluding the possibility of such a treaty, which might attain all the ends proposed by the resolutions, and avoid all their inconveniences.

“For this reason,” he said, “I shall be against our coming to any peremptory resolutions, with respect to any of the particular rights the Spaniards now pretend to contest; but I shall most readily agree to any motion that can be proposed, for shewing it to be our opinion, that our merchants

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

chants have fully proved their losses, and that the depredations that have been committed are contrary to the law of nations, contrary to the treaties subsisting between the two crowns; in short, that they are every thing bad, and without the least pretence or colour of justice. This, I say, I shall most willingly agree to, because I think the petitioners have fully proved the allegations of their petition; I think they have fully proved, that the subjects of this kingdom have met with such treatment from the Spanish guarda costas, and governors in America, as deserves the highest resentment. But still, I think, if proper satisfaction and full reparation can be obtained by peaceable means, we ought not to involve the nation in a war, from the event of which we have a great deal to fear; and the utmost we can hope for from the most uninterrupted success, is a proper satisfaction for past injuries, and a proper security against our meeting with any such hereafter, both which we are bound to think there are still hopes of gaining by negotiation; because, if it had been otherwise, his majesty would certainly have acquainted us with it, and have desired us to provide for obtaining by force, what he saw was not to be otherwise obtained *.

He concluded by offering an amendment, which adopted only the first sentence of the proposed resolutions, "That it is the natural and undoubted right of British subjects to sail with their ships on any part of the seas of America, to and from any part

part of his majesty's dominions." After this sentence the minister proposed to insert, "That the freedom of navigation and commerce, which the subjects of Great Britain have an undoubted right to by the law of nations, and which is not in the least restrained by virtue of any subsisting treaties, has been greatly interrupted by the Spaniards, under pretences altogether groundless and unjust. That before and since the execution of the treaty of Seville, and the declaration made by the crown of Spain pursuant thereunto, for the satisfaction and security of the commerce of Great Britain, many unjust seizures and captures have been made, and great depredations committed by the Spaniards, which have been attended with many instances of unheard of cruelty and barbarity. That the frequent applications made to the court of Spain for procuring justice and satisfaction to his majesty's injured subjects, for bringing the offenders to condign punishment, and for preventing the like abuses in future, have proved vain and ineffectual; and the several orders or cédulas, granted by the king of Spain, for restitution and reparation of great losses sustained, by the unlawful and unwarrantable seizures and captures made by the Spaniards, have been disobeyed by the Spanish governors, or totally evaded and eluded. And that these violences and depredations have been carried on to the great loss and damage of the subjects of Great Britain trading to America, and in direct violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns *."

Chapter 51.

1738.

These

* Chandler, p. 204.

Period VII. These amendments occasioned a long and vehement debate, which, according to the opinion of a contemporary author, "is grossly misrepresented in the parliamentary collections of that time. The gentlemen in opposition had not studied the term of contraband goods with sufficient precision, and they confounded them with illicit goods. The difference between the intention and meaning of the treaty concluded with Spain in 1667, and that of 1670, was not sufficiently defined; the former relating to the European commerce, and the latter restricted solely to the American. Neither was there sufficient foundation for a house of parliament to assert the right which the English had of cutting logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and it was certain that that right had not only been warmly contested by the Spaniards in former negotiations, but had been tacitly given up by some of the English ministers, and the whole of it was absolutely inconsistent with the interest of the South Sea Company. It was maintained by Sir Robert Walpole and his friends, during the course of the debate, that the resolutions moved for by him, contained all that could be reasonably expected from Spain at that time; and that whatever claims the English had to lands in the province of Jucutan, or to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, or to other privileges, either of possession or navigation, it could not be affected or weakened by the amendment; which, after a long and sharp debate *, was carried without a division.

When

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 374.

When the resolution, amended in the committee, Chapter 51.
1738. was reported to the house by alderman Perry, the minority proposed that it should be recommitted, but the motion was negatived by 224 against 163*. Then alderman Perry proposed, and carried an address, "beseeching the king to use his endeavours to obtain effectual relief for his injured subjects, and to convince the court of Spain that he could no longer suffer such constant and repeated insults and injuries, to the dishonour of his crown, and to the ruin of his trading subjects; assuring the king, that should his friendly instances for procuring justice, and for the future security of their navigation and commerce, which his people have an undoubted right to by treaties and the law of nations, fail of success, the house would effectually support his majesty in taking such measures as honour and justice shall make it necessary to pursue†."

The great object of the minister in moving his amendment, was to prevent any mention of not Resolutions of
the Lords. searching ships, which he well knew would never be agreed to by Spain. But he had no reason to boast of his victory: for on the same day, the house of lords, after a long debate, voted resolutions much stronger than those which passed the commons, and what rendered this circumstance more extraordinary was, that the ministerial party seemed to have almost adopted the arguments of the opposition, and to have employed all the violent expressions of those

* Journals.

† Ibid.

Period VII. those who wished to bring on a war. The lords
 1737 to 1742. not only asserted the undoubted right of Great
 Britain to navigate on the American seas, but also
 “ to carry all sorts of goods and merchandise, or
 effects, from one part of his majesty’s dominions to
 any other part thereof, and that no goods, being so
 carried, are, by any treaty subsisting between the
 crowns of Great Britain and Spain, to be deemed
 or taken as contraband or prohibited goods; and
 that the searching of such ships, on the open seas,
 under pretence of their carrying contraband or
 prohibited goods, is a violation and infraction of the
 treaties subsisting between the two crowns*.”

These resolutions were formed into an address,
 promising the most effectual support, should the
 king’s instances fail of having a due effect on the
 crown of Spain.

The king functioned these strong resolutions by
 a no less strong reply: “ I am sensibly touched
 with the many hardships and injuries sustained by
 my trading subjects in America, from the cruelties
 and unjust depredations of the Spaniards. You
 may be assured of my care to procure satisfaction
 and réparation for the losses they have already suf-
 fered, and security for the freedom of navigation
 for the future; and to maintain to my people the
 full enjoyment of all the rights to which they are
 entitled by treaty and the law of nations. I doubt
 not but I shall have your concurrence for the sup-
 port of such measures as may be necessary for that
 purpose†.”

As

* Lords’ Debates.

† Tindal, vol. 20. p. 377. Lords’ Debates.

As the public mind became more and more exasperated against Spain, and as the pusillanimity of the minister became the constant object of popular invective, the opposition determined to exert one great effort to bring on immediate hostilities, and to preclude the minister from availing himself of the interval which was still left open for negotiation. Pulteney, who conducted this whole business with great address and ability, was the organ of the minority. He moved to bring in a bill under the plausible title of effectually securing and encouraging the trade to America. It was to revive part of two acts, passed in the reign of queen Anne, and in effect, if carried, it would have amounted to a declaration of war, and tended to involve the country with all the commercial nations in Europe. The intention of the act was, to give the property of all prizes taken from the Spaniards, after a declaration of war, to the officers and seamen present in the action; head money, or £. 5, for every Spaniard made prisoner at sea, was to be granted to the sailors; and the property of all places taken was to vest, by the king's patent, in the captors.

Chapter 51.
1738.

Bill for securing trade.

May 5.

During its progress the minister attacked it with great strength of argument. He endeavoured to shew its impropriety at this juncture, and pointed out the injustice of particular parts. On the first clause he observed, "That as the bill then stood, if hostilities were immediately to commence against Spain, and a squadron of English ships were to take the whole Plate fleet or flotilla of the Spaniards, with all their register ships, it would become the property

Opposed by
Walpole.
May 12.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. property of the English seamen, though it was notorious that not one-fifth part of that treasure, in reality, belonged to the Spaniards, but was the property of the French, the Dutch, and other trading nations of Europe."

To the clause for granting head money he made no objection; he thought it just and reasonable that the sailors in case of a war should have such encouragement, and declared that he would willingly concur in any motion for that purpose.

The third clause he conceived to be highly dangerous, because it would effectually preclude the conclusion of a safe and honourable pacification; as in all negotiations for peace, some places on both sides are usually restored to facilitate the accommodation, which could not be effected if the king, by letters patent, should part with the property to private owners. In opposition to this clause he urged, that the bill, if passed in the present form, would be attended with the total ruin of the British commerce in Europe. It must give such an alarm to the French for their property, which is even greater than that of the Spaniards on board of the galleons, that they would not hesitate taking part with Spain, and joining their whole naval force to convoy the Spanish merchant fleet to the ports of Europe.

"But a more material consideration still remained: most of the French, Dutch, and Danish property at sea, was insured in England or Holland in time of peace, and therefore the loss, in fact, must fall upon the British and Dutch insurers, as they could

could have no pretext to indemnify the French and other nations for the losses they would sustain; so that the bill, if passed into a law, might ruin the Dutch as well as the British insurers."

Chapter 53.
1738.

He desired the house to consider, in such an event, what must be the case of the British merchants then residing in Spain, their persons, their ships, and their properties, all which the Spaniards would certainly sequester. "What must the Dutch," said he, "think of such a bill? Or what power in Europe can be our hearty friend, should it, at this time, pass into a law*."

In the course of the debates many personal reflections, highly injurious to his character, were cast on the minister, and a bitter altercation arose between him and Pulteney, who was loudly called to order, and obliged to acknowledge, that the warmth of his temper had transported him to use some unguarded expressions, for which he testified his concern.

In answer to those who alledged he was afraid of a war, because peace was his only safety, Walpole observed, "It is but a mean excuse for a minister, when a wrong step is made in government, that he is not accountable for the events of measures that never were advised by him, and in which he was overruled by his superiors. I have always disdained those mean subterfuges; and with what face can I appear again in this house, if full and ample satisfaction is not made, or at least if we do not do our utmost

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 369 and 370.

Period VII. utmost to obtain it, either by fair and peaceable
 1737 to 1742. means, or by exerting all our strength, in case a
 war becomes necessary. If my country should call
 me to account, I would willingly take upon me the
 blame of every step that has been made by the go-
 vernment, since I had the honour to enter into the
 administration. As to the common notion of a
 minister's being afraid to enter upon a war, I do
 not understand upon what it can be grounded.
 For my part, I could never see any cause, either
 from reason or from my own experience, to imagine
 that a minister is not as safe in time of war, as in
 time of peace. Nay, if we are to judge by reason
 alone, it is the interest of a minister, conscious of
 any mismanagement, that there should be a war;
 because by a war, the eyes of the public are diverted
 from examining into his conduct; nor is he ac-
 countable for the bad success of a war, as he is for
 that of an administration*."

Thrown out,
 May 15.

Prorogation of
 parliament.

The Bill was negatived by a large majority†.

A few days after this debate, the session was
 closed by prorogation.

Thus was concluded this difficult session, in which
 the minister contrived to place the disputes with
 Spain on such a footing as to give an opening to
 an amicable negotiation, during the course of
 which, he trusted that a due mixture of vigour,
 moderation, and forbearance, would induce the
 court of Madrid to agree to such conditions, as
 would satisfy the English nation, restore harmony,
 and prevent a rupture. The resolutions of the
 house

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 369 and 370.

† Journals.

house of commons were transmitted to Mr. Keene, to lay before the king of Spain; letters of reprisals were issued to the merchants; a squadron of ten ships of the line sailed for the Mediterranean, under the command of admiral Haddock; many single ships were sent to America, and the infant colony of Georgia was supplied with troops and stores for resisting the Spaniards, who threatened to invade it from Saint Augustine. These precautions for defence and attack, were obviously calculated to give weight to the negotiation with Spain, and they had their due effect.

Chapter 51.
1738.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-SECOND:

1738—1739.

Difficulties attending the Negotiation with Spain.—Articles of the Convention.—Protest of Spain.—Parliamentary Proceedings.—Debates on the Convention.

THE remainder of the year was passed in attempts to adjust the differences between Spain and England. Negotiations with Spain.

There never was any negotiation which commenced with more unfavourable appearances, and was attended with greater difficulties. These difficulties principally arose from the punctilious and inflexible spirit of the Spanish court, the high expectations of the English nation, the discordant resolutions of the lords and commons, and the dif-

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

putes between the crown of Spain and the South Sea company.

The first difficulty arose from the Spanish court, tremblingly alive to all discussions on points which related to their American possessions; for although Philip appeared well inclined to give full satisfaction for past depredations, and full security for freedom of navigation, which did not promote the illicit commerce, carried on with his subjects in America, or which did not infringe on his sovereignty; yet he could not be prevailed on to grant any specific proposition for not *searching* ships, either in the open seas, or hovering on their coasts, under the pretence of trading to and from the British plantations.

The difficulty of managing so capricious a court, was increased by the high expectations of the English nation. The people, fired with enthusiasm, and inflamed by exaggerated accounts of Spanish depredations, wildly and imperiously clamoured for redress. They laid their demands of reparation at a very high rate; they required ample satisfaction for past injuries, and full security against future depredations, which security was made to consist in an explicit renunciation of the right of *searching* ships, in all places except the Spanish ports and seas.

Walpole, well aware of the inflexibility of the Spanish court on this delicate question, had contrived toward the resolutions, which passed the commons, in such a manner as to omit the mention of the word *Search*. He had avoided, with great prudence,

dence, all specific claims, and confined the expressions of the house to general topics. But this design had been frustrated by the resolutions of the lords, which reduced the question to a specific proposition, and positively declared the illegality of *searching* English vessels on the open seas, and trading to and from the different parts of the British dominions. These discordant resolutions naturally produced numerous embarrassments, and would have occasioned insuperable obstructions, had not the minister resolved to adhere to the decision of the commons.

But the negotiation encountered the greatest difficulty from the disputes of the crown of Spain with the South Sea company. The origin and progress of that company, and the fatal consequences of the project of commerce to South America, have been already related*.

Before the *assiento* treaty, a very advantageous, though contraband trade, was carried on from Jamaica to the Spanish colonies. The Spanish governors connived at the introduction of negroes, and the importation of English manufactures. The profit of this traffic was certain and expeditious, and was still greater, because it was not attended with the payment of any duties to the king of Spain, or other incumbrances.

But this branch of traffic was evidently diminished by the *assiento* treaty. It then became the interest of Spain, for the sake of the duties, as well as of the South Sea company, who wished to monopolize

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. monopolize the trade to the Spanish West Indies, to stop this commercial intercourse, and many remonstrances were made for that purpose to government, as well as to the Spanish court, by the directors, who considered all British subjects, trading to the Spanish settlements, as interlopers upon their province. Hence disputes frequently arose between the South Sea company, and the traders of Jamaica; and the directors, by their remonstrances, often occasioned the seizure and confiscation of vessels which were taken in the act of carrying on an illicit trade, or with illicit goods on board. The court of Spain made a merit with the British government, of having endeavoured to check a commerce which was prejudicial to so great a public company*; at the same time the British traders urged the most violent complaints against the guarda costas, for making these seizures, which they termed illegal and unjust.

The assiento treaty stipulated the payment of certain duties for the introduction of negroes, and other articles of trade. These had been always paid to the Spanish officers, according to the rate of exchange between Great Britain and Spain, and received without complaint. But as Spain had, several years before this period, given currency to another species of dollars, a claim was now made of the difference between the two species of dollars, ever since the new regulation, under the denomination of arrears. In addition to this, another demand was made, for the fourth of the profits acquired

* Tindal. vol. 20. p. 411.

quired by the annual ship, which was due to the king of Spain. On the other side, the company claimed reparation for the damages sustained by the seizure of their effects in 1718 and 1727, before war had been declared between England and Spain. Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739.

In the midst of these difficulties, the minister exerted all his influence, at home and abroad, to settle the differences in a satisfactory manner, or to refer the settlement to the decision of plenipotentiaries, by which means farther time would be obtained to prevent the commencement of hostilities. A double negotiation was opened, between the ministers and Geraldino in London, and between Keene and la Quadra at Madrid, which had no immediate communication with each other. Walpole wholly influenced the negotiation at London; but he could only modify that which was carrying on at Madrid.

Geraldino having delivered a message, importing that his master was inclined to enter into measures for conciliating past differences, and agreeing upon a method for preventing them in future; an account was stated of the demands on each side, which, after some difficulties, was reduced to a balance of £.140,000, in favour of England, and sent to Mr. Keene to be ratified. But when this agreement was transmitted, the court of Madrid refused to ratify it, declaring that Geraldino had surpassed his powers.

Foiled in this attempt, the minister modified and tempered the violent orders sent from the duke

Period VII. duke of Newcastle to Mr. Keene, and exhorted
 1737 to 1742. him to use every effort with de la Quadra, and to
 represent the necessity of adjusting the differences
 amicably.

This pacific spirit fortunately prevailed in the counsels of England; and due consideration was paid to the honour, jealousy, and even to the prejudices of Spain. Keene seconded the pacific efforts of the minister with great address and ability, and finally overcame the dilatoriness, the punctilios, and the repugnance of the Spanish court.

Articles of the
 convention.

A convention was accordingly settled on the following basis: "That within six weeks, two plenipotentiaries should meet at Madrid, to regulate the respective pretensions of the two crowns, with relation to the trade and navigation in America and Europe, and to the limits of Florida and Carolina, as well as the other points which remained to be adjusted, according to former treaties. That the plenipotentiaries should finish their conferences within eight months: That in the mean time, no progress should be made in the fortifications of Florida and Carolina. That his Catholic majesty should, within four months from the day of exchanging the ratifications, pay to the king of Great Britain, the sum of ninety-five thousand pounds, as a balance due to Great Britain, after deduction made of the demands of Spain. That this sum should be employed for the satisfaction, discharge, and payment of the claims of British subjects upon the crown of Spain. That this reciprocal discharge, however, should not extend
 or

or relate to the accounts and differences which subsisted between the crown of Spain and the assiento company, nor to any private contracts between either of the two crowns, or their ministers, with the subjects of the other; or between the subjects of each nation respectively." Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739.

In all his conferences with Mr. Keene, de la Quadra had insisted, that £.68,000 was due to his master from the South Sea company; and had declared that the convention would not be ratified, unless that money was paid. Keene represented, that the interests of the company, and those of England, were distinct considerations; and that the convention was a settlement of accounts between the two nations, the other, a private transaction between the king of Spain and the company. He said, that if it was proved that £.68,000 was owing, the money should be paid. This la Quadra considered as a positive promise, that the £.68,000 should be liquidated before the execution of the articles of the convention. Accordingly, at the very moment when the convention was to be ratified, the Spanish minister delivered to Keene, a declaration or protest, declaring, in due form, that the king of Spain reserved to himself the right of suspending the assiento treaty, should the company not pay within a short time the £.68,000. Under the validity and force of this protest, and that, upon the firm supposition that it would not be eluded on any motive or pretext, he was ready to sign the convention. Keene seeing the obstinacy of the Spanish court, knowing
ing

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. ing the anxiety of the British minister to receive the ratification before the meeting of parliament, and aware, that unless he accepted the protest, the negotiation would be instantly broken off, consented to receive it, though without admitting the fact it assumed, and simply to be transmitted to the consideration of the British cabinet. Clogged with this obstruction, the convention was finally signed at Madrid, and transmitted by a courier to London, who did not arrive till the 15th of January.

Agitation of
the public.

The public mind was agitated to a degree of frenzy, and their expectations to a pitch which no reasonable concession could gratify. Besides punishment inflicted on the Spanish captains, and others who had committed depredations, they required, that the Spaniards should positively disclaim all right to search British ships in the American seas, and disavow their right to Georgia, and a part of South Carolina; that they should pay £. 340,000 as a compensation for the captures and confiscations, to discharge the balance of the account, due to the South Sea company, for the effects confiscated, which amounted to no less a sum than a million sterling; and it was said, that if the nation should not receive satisfaction on these particulars, no justice was procured, and no security obtained. In the midst of these clamours, every eye was directed to the meeting of parliament, which was to assemble on the 18th of January. But the public were disappointed: on that day the parliament was farther prorogued un-

til the first of February, and it was known that the difficulty in adjusting the disputes with Spain, had been the cause of this prorogation. Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739

On the first of February the parliament assembled. The speech from the throne mentioned the ratification of the convention. Meeting of
parliament.

"It is now a great satisfaction to me, that I am able to acquaint you, that the measures I have pursued have had so good an effect, that a convention is concluded and signed between me and the king of Spain, whereby, upon consideration had of the demands on both sides, that prince has obliged himself to make reparation to my subjects for their losses, by a certain stipulated payment: and plenipotentiaries are therein named and appointed for regulating, within a limited time, all the grievances and abuses which have hitherto interrupted our commerce and navigation in the American seas; and for settling all matters and disputes, in such a manner, as may for the future prevent and remove all new causes and pretences of complaint, by a strict observance of our mutual treaties, and a just regard to the rights and privileges belonging to each other. I will order the convention, and the separate articles, to be laid before you. King's
speech.

"It hath been my principal care to make use of the confidence you reposed in me, in this critical and doubtful conjuncture, with no other view but the general and lasting benefit of my kingdoms; and if all the ends which are to be hoped for, even from successful arms, can be attained

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. tained without plunging the nation into a war, it must be thought, by all reasonable and unprejudiced persons, the most desirable event *."

Proceedings.

The motion for an address encountered violent opposition in both houses. In the lords, however, it passed without a division, by the interposition of the earl of Scarborough and the duke of Argyle, who, though they declared their disapprobation of that thing called a convention, yet conceived it would be irregular to mention it till it was laid before them, and thought that unanimity was highly necessary at the present juncture.

In the commons, an address being moved for as usual, in the terms of the speech, Sir William Wyndham objected to all expressions which might appear an approbation of the convention, and therefore proposed omitting the paragraph which alluded to it, and merely to thank the king for his speech, and to assure him that the house would grant the necessary supplies, and to endeavour to avoid all heats and animosities.

Sir Robert Walpole, in a long and able speech, defended the conduct of ministers in the negotiation with Spain. He declared that the accommodation was attended with all the advantages which the most successful warfare could have procured. He shewed, under the existing circumstances, it was more prudent and beneficial to avoid extremities; that all the commercial nations, even France itself, did not object to the claim of searching and seizing their ships, when taken in

in the act of carrying on illegal trade. He then extolled the convention, with a wantonness of praise not usual with him, and declared he thought it his peculiar happiness, that the nation would deem the influence he possessed, the principal means of its ratification; and that he should not be sorry if it was considered as a measure entirely his own. He finally observed, that it was unfair to decide on the merits or demerits of the convention, before it was known; that in a few days it would be submitted to the house, when a candid discussion would take place; and that as there was no reason to suppose it contrary to the known interest of the nation, he saw no ground for opposing the address. He reminded the house, that the last session he declared himself answerable for the measures pursued by government, while he was minister; he was prepared to make good his promise; all he desired was a candid hearing, and that he hoped would not be denied. He concluded, by opposing the amendment, and supporting the original address.

He was answered by Lyttleton, Sir John Hynde Cotton, and Sir John Barnard, who took notice that the speech itself was most absurdly worded, because it stated, that plenipotentiaries were to regulate the grievances and abuses that had happened to the British subjects, from the insolence and cruelty of the Spaniards: now to regulate abuses, he said, implied a continuance of them, but only under another form*.

The

* Tindal, vol. 20, p. 395.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

The motion for the address was carried by 234 against 141 *; a majority which inspired the minister with unfounded hopes of a quiet and easy session, for on the contrary, every measure was adopted, and every expedient resorted to for the purpose of harrassing administration, and throwing an odium on the measures of government.

Almost the only question which was not resisted, was the proposal for employing 12,000 seamen. The motion for 18,000 land forces was opposed, and a reduction to 12,000, as in the last session, moved by Shippen, but negatived by 253 against 183 †.

Feb. 14.

Convention
referred to a
committee.

General dis-
satisfaction.

Mean while the convention had been laid before the house, and referred to a committee, and its contents having been communicated to the public, a general ferment prevailed in the nation, and a violent outcry was raised against the conditions. One article, agreed to by the English commissaries, which gave much umbrage, and had a great effect in irritating the public mind, was the claim of £. 60,000, for the ships taken by admiral Byng, off the coast of Sicily, in 1718. The demand was founded on an article in the peace of Madrid, made under the administration of Sunderland, which promised restitution, and was confirmed by the treaty of Seville. This stipulation had never been performed; the claim on the side of the Spaniards still existed in its full force, and therefore, though unpopular, was just and reasonable.

Motions

* Journals. Chandler.

† Chandler.

Motions being made by the party in opposition, Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739. that the petitioners might be heard by counsel, were warmly opposed by the ministerial party, and negatived, after long and warm debates *. A private petition was also presented from the owners of a ship taken in 1727, and another upon the capture of the ship Sarah, belonging to Bristol, praying also to be heard by counsel. The minister justly observed, that if the proprietors of every capture were to be heard by counsel, the house would be solely occupied in such affairs, and could not attend to public business. The question, how- Feb. 26. ever, was pressed, and lost only by 13 †. This large minority, upon so disputed a point, inspired the opposition with the most sanguine hopes, and encouraged them to persevere.

After various other petitions, both public and Feb. 5. private, the convention was first taken into consideration in the house of lords. On the 1st of March, lord Cholmondeley moved an address, si- Convention
approved in
the lords. milar to that which was afterwards proposed in the house of commons, by Horace Walpole. After a warm and vigorous contest, the address was voted by a majority of 95 against 74, and a strong protest was made by nine and thirty peers ‡. At the head of those who voted in opposition, was the prince of Wales.

Notwithstanding their defeat in the house of Debated in the
commons. lords, the opposition entertained hopes, that the convention

* 242 against 207, and 237 against 208. Journals.

† 175 to 162, Journals. Tindal, vol. 20, p. 200.

‡ Lords' Debates.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742. convention would be disapproved and rejected by the commons. At length, the 6th of March was the day appointed for taking into consideration, the various petitions relating to the convention. The members repaired so early to the house, that 100 had taken their seats before eight in the morning. The public attention was no less powerfully attracted to this important debate, the result of which was expected to decide the fate of the minister. The sixth and seventh were occupied in examining witnesses, and hearing some West India merchants, in support of their petitions.

H. Walpole's
speech.

On the 8th, at half past eleven, Horace Walpole, who thoroughly understood the subject, and had drawn up several papers relative to the transaction, opened the debate by a speech of two hours and a half*. He began by expressing his hopes, that in discussing this important question, on which depended the issue of peace or war, gentlemen would lay aside wit and railing accusations, avoid personalities, not mistake a popular outcry for the voice of the people, as distinguished from that of parliament, and would not be biased by strong assertions without proof. After making a general observation, that in all differences between two nations, an immediate declaration of war ought not to be the first resolution of either, he observed,

* Among the Orford Papers, are a few parliamentary memorandums, in the hand writing of Sir Robert Walpole, taken by him during the first debate on the convention. They are minutes of part of Horace Walpole's speech, Sir Thomas Saunderson's, and Mr. Pitt's. Though short and imperfect, they sufficiently prove the general accuracy of the speeches, given by Chandler, on that occasion.

observed, that the three great points on which he should rest the defence of the convention were, first, honour; second, satisfaction; and third, security. He then undertook to prove, that the honour of the nation was preserved, that satisfaction had been given for past injuries, and security obtained against future grievances.

Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739.

“As to the first position, which regards the honour of the nation; I observe,” he said, “that gentlemen, in discussing our differences with Spain, are impressed with a notion, that the honour of the nation has been sacrificed. This is a topic on which some gentlemen have fondly expatiated. I am no less jealous of the national honour, than any other gentleman; but true honour is founded on justice and humanity, and not on ambition, false glory, or interest, and I am convinced that this treaty is founded on the former, and not on the latter.

“The differences with Spain arose from disputes on matters of right, or from depredations committed by Spanish subjects. The matter of right being incontestible, and the depredations great and frequent, had interest, ambition, or false glory been the objects, the king had sufficient pretence to declare war without having recourse to amicable means. But as these were not his objects, he considered the peace and happiness of his people, as the solid foundation of his glory. He made repeated, but ineffectual applications to Spain, to adjust the differences in an amicable manner. At length, supported by the resolutions

Period VII. of both houses during the last sessions, he made
 1737 to 1742. a peremptory demand, and insisted, that unless a
 speedy and categorical answer was given, recourse
 must be had to those extremities which he so much
 wished to avoid. This declaration, and the pre-
 parations which accompanied it, had a due effect.
 The king of Spain agreed to enter upon an imme-
 diate discussion of the rights in dispute, and to
 make every just compensation. Hence the king,
 concluding that there was a probability of accom-
 modating differences, could not, on the principles
 of justice and humanity, commence hostilities, or
 refuse to accept a preliminary convention, by which
 satisfaction was to be obtained for past, and secu-
 rity against future injuries.

“ Honour may be satisfied by submission, as
 well as by vindictive justice; and public honour
 differs essentially from private honour. The ho-
 nour of the nation can be injured but by some
 public or national act. When therefore any in-
 jury is done, or an affront given by the subjects
 of one state to those of another, the state, whose
 subjects have suffered injury, ought to apply to the
 other for satisfaction, and ought not to consider its
 honour as affected, till the state, whose subjects
 committed the insult, has made the act its own,
 by refusing to punish the transgressors, or to make
 reparation for damages. Let us apply this rea-
 soning to the present subject. The Spanish de-
 predations have been committed by private sub-
 jects; application has been made for reparation:
 The crown promises reparation.

*

“ This

“ This method of agreeing to the convention, Chapter 52. and suspending hostilities, until it could be seen 1738 to 1739 what effect it would produce, is not only consonant to honour and justice, but agreeable to the advice given by both houses of parliament. The addresses exhorted the king to use his endeavours to obtain effectual relief for his injured subjects, and promised, if his instances should prove ineffectual, to support him in taking such measures, as honour and justice required. It appears, from the articles of this convention, that the king has obtained such satisfaction and such security as could reasonably be expected.

“ With regard to satisfaction for past injuries, the mode of reparation is not only finally adjusted, but the payment of a specific sum is actually promised within a very short time after the exchange of the ratifications. There being mutual demands for damages sustained, it seemed necessary to settle and balance the account: It then appeared, that our demands upon Spain amounted to

- - - - - £. 200,000

Those of Spain upon us to - - £. 60,000

Which made a balance of - - £. 140,000

This the king of Spain offered to pay by assignments upon his revenues in America. But as we knew the tediousness and precariousness of that fund, it was proposed to make an allowance for prompt payment, on the condition of paying the money in a short time at London; the allowance agreed on was £. 45,000, which reduced the sum due to us to £. 95,000, and this sum his Catholic

majesty

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. majesty has expressly promised, by this convention, to pay at London, in four months after the exchange of the ratifications. From hence it appears, that we have not only obtained all the reparation any reasonable man could expect, but all the reparation we could insist on, with any pretence of justice.

“ The next great object under consideration is our future security. Now it is plain, that security depends on those matters of right which are now in dispute, and therefore cannot be effectually provided for, until those rights are fully ascertained. But as this is a discussion which depends not only on several disputable points in the law of nations, but also on the nature and tenour of various treaties, and on many facts and local circumstances, which can only be ascertained in the West Indies, it was impossible to settle the business in a few weeks, or by a preliminary convention. For this reason, this discussion is referred to plenipotentiaries, who are to meet within six weeks after the exchange of the ratifications, and must finally settle the points referred to them within the short term of eight months, which is all that we could expect, and as much as we could, with justice or reason, desire.

“ On this account the treaty must be considered as a good preliminary, and such as ought to have been accepted in preference to a war, even had there not been one word in the treaty, which could tend to a presumption that Spain had relinquished any of the rights which were the objects of dispute,

dispute. But this is not the case. The principal right exercised by Spain, is that of searching British ships in the open seas, and seizing them, if Spanish money or merchandise are found on board. But this right Spain has renounced in the present preliminary, if not by the letter, at least by the spirit of the treaty. This right is not *claimed* by Spain, but *exercised* only. How then could it be remedied but by consent, either by a reparation, or by an explanatory treaty? The reparation is actually made, and the treaty is to follow, which is to prevent future aggressions.

Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739.

“ The preamble of the convention recites all the grievances complained of, and specifies, *visiting, searching, and taking of vessels, and seizing effects*. It acknowledges them to be of such a nature, *that without future care, they might occasion an open rupture between the two crowns*. Here then Spain avows, that the searching of ships is a cause of complaint, and she allows it to be a grievance which ought to be remedied. But can the exercise of a *just right* be deemed a cause of complaint? Can it be allowed to be a grievance? And is it not a reasonable conclusion that Spain, having by the preamble disclaimed her right, indicates a resolution to disclaim it also in the definitive treaty.

“ But the court of Madrid has not only acknowledged the searching of ships on the open seas, and confiscating them for having Spanish money and effects on board, to be a grievance which ought to be remedied, but they have in some measure owned it to be wrong. They have al-

lowed

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. lowed it to be an injury, by giving a reparation for all such captures as are proved to have been illegal. Therefore the plenipotentiaries are not to settle the right, not to determine whether it be a grievance or not, for that is allowed; they are to settle, by a definitive treaty, the means to prevent new abuses, and remove the causes of future complaints. But in this their powers are circumscribed. For the regulations which they are to accede to, must be conformable to the existing treaties. This must be settled within a limited time, and must be ratified by the king; so that should the plenipotentiaries adjust the business in such a manner as not to satisfy the country, they may still be not ratified, and we may then have the choice of war or peace.

“ The chief question, therefore, now seems to be, whether we ought to go to war, rather than grant a delay of eight months, for giving full satisfaction and absolute security; and I do not think that any man who considers the present situation of Europe, or the present circumstances of this nation, would be for involving the country in a dangerous and expensive war, rather than grant such a delay.

“ In considering this question, I trust that gentlemen will not pretend to decide from general declamations on peace and war, but reflect that the true state of the question rests on the specific circumstances of the present moment, and the dangers of war, as it concerns the present times, conditions, and trade. War, in all situations, even with

with the fairest prospect of success, is always dangerous and destructive to a trading nation; it is much more dangerous when the event is doubtful.

Chapter 52.

1738 to 1739.

“ It follows from these premises, that if the situation of Europe was favourable to us, and if our circumstances were also advantageous, we ought not wantonly to engage in war. How much more ought this evil to be avoided, when the state of Europe wears a most unfavourable aspect, and our internal situation is unpromising.

“ France is powerful, and governed by wise counsels, tranquil at home, and respected abroad. Their sovereign is bound by interest, as well as by the ties of blood, to assist the king of Spain, if he is attacked, and in all probability, a treaty of alliance is now forming, and perhaps concluded, between the two crowns. If we declare war against Spain, we must therefore expect that France will take part with Spain against us; and though I have so good an opinion of my country, as to think we are more than a match for the one, and at least an equal match for the other, yet I cannot be so vain as to imagine we are an equal match for both; and consequently, I must think we have reason to be afraid of sinking under the burthen, unless we can obtain assistance from some of the other great powers.”

He then took a view of the state of Europe, which he described as so situated, that England was without a single ally, who was either willing or capable of affording assistance. The Emperor involved

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

involved in the misfortunes of the Turkish war, and under the direction of France; the Dutch weak, wavering, and loaded with debts; Sweden wholly governed by France; Denmark and Russia at too great a distance, even if inclined, to act in our favour; the king of Naples disposed to take part with the other branches of the house of Bourbon, and the king of Sardinia incapable of coming forward singly to our assistance.

“ This being the state of Europe,” he continued, “ would it not be the height of folly and madness to engage in hostilities, if we can with honour and security avoid or delay them?”

“ Our domestic situation is no less unfavourable, we are loaded with burthens which are almost too heavy to bear; the public revenue is scarcely sufficient to supply the expences of our civil establishment in time of peace: if we enter into war, new taxes must be imposed; the animosities and divisions which prevail too much amongst us will be increased; that party which has been, hitherto suppressed by our vigour and unanimity will again rear its head; our enemies will avail themselves of the war, to favour the cause of the Pretender, and as new burthens are unavoidably laid on the public, these misfortunes will be ascribed to the illustrious family on the throne. France and Spain may pour in their troops upon our coasts, which our fleet cannot always prevent; we shall be thrown into confusion at home, and have neither leisure or power to distress our enemies, or protect our colonies.

“ I feel

“ I feel as much as others for the sufferings of our merchants, for the indignities which have been inflicted on the nation, by the Spanish guarda costas; but national resolutions ought not to be directed by passion. We ought to shew proper resentment, but our resentment ought to be governed by prudence, and if it is, we shall suspend it, until Europe presents a more favourable aspect. I am therefore of opinion, that if the convention had been less favourable, it ought, in the present juncture, to have been accepted. But I trust I have shewn that we have acquired as much as we could expect from a preliminary treaty, and have every reason to hope, that in the space of eight months we shall obtain, by a definitive treaty, all we can desire.”

Chapter 52.

1738 to 1739.

He then moved an address, “ to return thanks for the communication of the convention; for bringing the demands of his subjects to a final determination, and for procuring a speedy payment for the losses sustained by the merchants; declaring their satisfaction in the foundation laid for preventing and removing similar abuses in future, and for preserving peace; to express a reliance on the king, that effectual care would be taken for securing and establishing the freedom of navigation in the American seas; that the British subjects may enjoy, unmolested, their undoubted right of navigating and trading to and from any part of his majesty’s dominions, without being liable to be stopped, visited, or searched in the open seas, or being subject to any other violation of the treaties subsisting;

Moves an address.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. sitting; and that in settling the limits of his dominions in America, the greatest regard would be had to the rights and possessions belonging to the crown and subject; and to assure the king, that in case his just expectations should not be answered, the house would support him in taking such measures, as might be most conducive to vindicate the honour and dignity of his crown, and the rights of his people."

The address was calculated to obviate the strong objections which were made to the convention, arising from its not being a definitive treaty, not sufficiently explicit, and leaving the point to be decided by future discussion.

The opposition strenuously supported the objections, and in reply to the arguments of Horace Walpole, expatiated on the injured honour of the nation, and the pusillanimity of the minister. They deplored the British trade ruined, British sailors imprisoned and tortured, and the British flag insulted. They exhausted every topic which was calculated to inflame the public mind, and appealed forcibly to the passions and feelings.

Of Sir T.
Saunderson.

The story of Jenkins's ears was not omitted. "Even the Spanish pirate," exclaimed Sir Thomas Saunderson, who spoke first in reply to Horace Walpole, "who cut off captain Jenkins's ear, making use at the same time of the most insulting expression towards the person of our king, an expression which no British subject can decently repeat, an expression which no man that has a regard for his sovereign can ever forgive; Even this fellow,
I say,

I say, is suffered to live to enjoy the fruits of his rapine, and remain a living testimony of the cowardly tameness and mean submission of Great Britain, and of the triumphant pride and stubborn haughtiness of Spain*.”

In contradiction to the statement of Horace Walpole, lord Gage observed, “The losses sustained by the Spanish depredations, amounted to three hundred and forty thousand pounds. The commissary, by a stroke of his pen, reduced this demand to two hundred thousand pounds; then forty-five thousand were struck off for prompt payment. He then allotted sixty thousand pounds as the remaining part of a debt pretended to be due to Spain, for the destruction of her fleet by Sir George Byng, though it appeared, by the instructions on the table, that Spain had been already amply satisfied on that head. These deductions reduced the balance to ninety-five thousand pounds; but the king of Spain insisted upon the South Sea company’s paying immediately the sum of sixty-eight thousand pounds, as a debt due to him on one head of accounts, though, in other articles, his Catholic majesty was indebted to the company a million over and above this demand. The remainder to be paid by Spain, did not exceed seven and twenty thousand pounds, from which she insisted upon deducting whatever she might have given in satisfaction for any of the British ships that had been taken; and on being allowed the value of the *St. Theresa*, a Spanish ship which had been seized in the port of Dublin†.”

Pitt,

* Chandler, vol. II. p. 15. † Smollet, vol. 3. p. 20. Chandler.

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

Of Pitt.

Pitt, who spoke most ably on this occasion, objected to the question, as of too complicated * a nature to be submitted at once to the approbation of the committee. "The address, he said, was proposed for no other end than to extort an approbation of the convention. He observed, that the house was proceeding upon an artificial ministerial question, covering and taking sanctuary in the royal name, instead of meeting openly, and standing fairly, the direct judgment and sentence of parliament upon the several articles. "Is this," he exclaimed, "any longer a nation? or where is an English parliament, if with more ships in our harbours than in all the navies of Europe, with more than two millions of people in the American colonies, we will bear to hear of the expediency of receiving from Spain, an insecure, unsatisfactory, dishonourable convention, which carries downright subjection in every line."

He said, that the great national objection, the searching of ships, stood in the preamble of the convention, as the reproach of the whole, as the strongest evidence of the fatal submission which followed. On the part of Spain, an usurpation, an inhuman tyranny, claimed and exercised over the American seas; on the part of England, an undoubted right by treaties, and from God and nature, declared and asserted in the resolution of parliament, was now referred to the discussion of plenipotentiaries, on one and the same equal foot. This undoubted right was to be discussed and regulated,

* Memorandums of Sir Robert Walpole.

gulated, and if to regulate, be to prescribe rules (as in all construction it is) this right is, by the express words of the convention, to be given up and sacrificed; for it must cease to be any thing from the moment it is submitted to limits. He concluded in the most energetic language, "This convention, Sir, I think, from my soul, is nothing but a stipulation for national ignominy; an illusory expedient to baffle the resentment of the nation; a truce without a suspension of hostilities on the part of Spain; on the part of England, a suspension. As to Georgia, of the first law of nature, self-preservation and self-defence; a surrender of the rights and trade of England to the mercy of plenipotentiaries, and in this infinitely highest and sacred point, future security, not only inadequate, but directly repugnant to the resolutions of parliament, and the gracious promise of the throne. The complaints of your despairing merchants, the voice of England has condemned it; be the guilt of it upon the head of the adviser; God forbid that this committee should share the guilt by approving it!*" Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739.

It was observed by Lyttleton, "The grievances Of Lyttleton: of England admit but of one remedy, a very short and simple one; that our ships shall not be searched on any pretence. This alone can go to the root of our grievances, all less than this is trifling, hurtful, and fatal to commerce.

"Had we proceeded conformably to the intentions

* Chandler.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. tions of parliament, we should either have acted with vigour, or have obtained a real security, in an exprefs acknowledgment of our right not to be fearched, as a preliminary *sine quâ non* to our treating at all. This we ought to have infisted on in the words of La Quadra's protest (which is the preliminary *sine quâ non* of that crown) we ought to have infisted on in those very words, "as the precise and " essential means to overcome the so much debated disputes, and that on the validity and force " of this exprefs acknowledgment, the signing the " convention may be proceeded on, and in no " other manner." Instead of this, what we have done? We have referred it to plenipotentiaries! Is not this weakening our right? Would you, Sir, submit to a reference, whether you may travel unmolested from your house in town to your house in the country? Your right is clear and undeniable, why would you have it discussed? But much less would you refer it, if two of your judges belonged to a gang, which has often stopped and robbed you in your way thither before.

" But what is this wretched reprieve that we have begged for eight months? Will that do us any good? Will that be worth our acceptance? Do we really flatter ourselves that we are now at peace? Peace is a secure and unmolested enjoyment of our rights. But peace, at the expence of rights, of essential rights, peace exposed to insults, peace exposed to injuries, is the most abject, is the most deplorable, is the most calamitous circumstance of human affairs. It is the worst effect that could

could be produced by the most ruinous war. Chapter 52.
 With scorn let us reject it, that to all we have suf- 1738 to 1739.
 fered before, to all the accumulated insults ever
 heaped upon a nation, a worse dishonour may not
 be added, and that dishonour fall upon the parlia-
 ment. And therefore I give my most hearty ne-
 gative to this question*.”

The minister spoke last in this important de- Of Walpole.
 bate. His principal efforts were directed to re-
 move the objection of its not being a definitive
 treaty. He readily allowed that it was not, but
 contended that it laid the foundation for one. He
 again adverted to the share which he had in laying
 this foundation, and declared it to be his greatest
 boast at present, and would be his greatest honour
 in succeeding times, to be mentioned as the minis-
 ter who had endeavoured by this convention to
 prevent the necessity of making war upon a nation
 with whom it was our greatest interest to be at
 peace, at a time when the doubtful situation of
 Europe left us little hopes of assistance, and gave
 well-founded apprehensions of being attacked by
 other powers. He declared that a war with Spain,
 after the concessions already made, was unjust, im-
 politic, and dishonourable; that England being a
 trading nation, the prosperity of that trade ought
 to be the principal object in view. “ Admitting,
 however,” he said, “ that the convention has not
 effectually answered the expectations of the house,
 should it not be considered whether the declaration
 of

* Chandler.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. of war would benefit trade, what prospect of success could be reasonably entertained, and particularly whether even a successful war with Spain, might not involve us in a very doubtful and expensive war with other powers? These considerations seem never once to have occupied the thoughts of those who are adverse to the question. It is laid down as a maxim, that we ought immediately to enter into a war, and yet nothing is allowed for the uncertainty of the event, for the interruption of commerce, and the prodigious expence with which it would be attended. But should we even lay aside these considerations, are we to have no regard to common justice, to those treaties, the observance of which has been so justly contended for? These treaties prohibit all trade with the Spanish West Indies, excepting that carried on by the annual assiento ship. In contradiction then to these express stipulations, are our ships never to be searched, and is the trade to the Spanish West Indies open to every interloper? For what difference is there between throwing that trade open, and having a liberty not only of approaching their coasts, but even of hovering on them as long as we please, without being stopped or searched? These are the unjust concessions which the advocates of a war require. The convention, on the contrary, stipulates that the treaties subsisting between the two crowns, should be the rule for settling disputes relating to trade. We are, therefore, in no danger of suffering from the convention, because it is admitted that all we ought in reason to claim, is the observance

observance of those treaties." He hoped, therefore, that the address would pass. Chapter 52.
1738 to 1739.

The address was carried by a majority of only 28; 260 against 232*. Address carried.

On the ensuing day, the report of the resolution in the committee to address the king, being read, the re-commitment was warmly urged. Pulteney, who had reserved himself for this day, opened the debate, and was seconded by Sir William Wyndham. Their speeches were full of declamation and invective, and contained no new arguments. The minister replied in a long and elaborate speech, in which he defended the convention, and explained the treaties of 1667 and 1670. He shewed that the demand of not searching British ships was a new demand, and therefore it could not be expected that Spain should renounce a right which they had hitherto exercised, without due examination. He observed, that the business was of so intricate, as well as delicate a nature, that it could not be settled at once, and in a moment, and therefore in reason, justice, and prudence, was properly left to the discussion of the plenipotentiaries. After a few other speeches of little consequence, the motion for a re-commitment was negatived by 244 against 214†. March 9.
Motion for re-commitment.

* Chandler.

† Journals.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-THIRD:

1739.

Secession of the Minority.—Consequences.—Beneficial Acts of Parliament.—Danish Subsidy.—Opposition and Anecdotes of John Duke of Argyle.—Vote of Credit.—Termination of the Spanish Negotiation.—Declaration of War.—Conduct of England;—And of Sir Robert Walpole.—Divisions in the Cabinet.

Secession of
the minority.

THE last effort to prevent the address on the convention having proved ineffectual, great part of the minority carried into execution, a design which they had previously concerted. It was no less than to absent themselves, or, as it was called, to *secede* from parliament.

Speech of Sir
William
Wyndham.

Accordingly, Sir William Wyndham, to whose advice, at the instigation of Bolingbroke, this measure has been usually attributed, said, “I have seen with the utmost concern, this shameful, this fatal measure, approved of by a majority of but 28, and I now rise to pay my last duty to my country, as a member of this house.

“I was in hopes that the many unanswerable arguments urged in the debate against the convention, might have prevailed upon gentlemen to have for once listened to the dictates of reason; for once to have distinguished themselves from being a faction against the liberties and properties of their fellow subjects. I was the more in hopes of this, since in all the companies I have been in from the time this convention has been spoken of,

of, I have not found one single person without doors pretend to justify it. Is it not strange, that the eloquence of one man should have so great an effect within these walls, and the unanimous voice of a brave suffering people without, should have so little? I am surpris'd that I should be so blind as not to discern one argument that has the least appearance of reason, among all that has been offered, for our agreeing to this address. This must proceed either from the majority of this house being determin'd by arguments that we have not heard, or from my wanting common sense to comprehend the force of those we have heard. In the first case, I think I cannot, with honour, sit in an assembly which is determin'd by motives which I am not at liberty to mention; and if the last is the case, I look upon myself as a very unfit person to serve as a senator. I here, Sir, bid a final adieu to this house. Perhaps when another parliament shall succeed, I may be again at liberty to serve my country in the same capacity. I therefore appeal, Sir, to a future, free, uninfluenced house of commons. Let it be the judge of my conduct, and that of my friends, on this occasion. Mean time, I shall conclude with doing that duty to my country I am still at liberty to perform, which is to pray for its preservation:

“May, therefore, that Power which has so often and so visibly interposed in behalf of the rights and liberties of this nation, continue its care over us at this worst and most dangerous juncture, whilst the insolence of enemies without, and the influence of
 6 4 corruption

Period VII. corruption within, threaten the ruin of her constitution." 1737 to 1742.

The animated tone of voice, and inpassioned gesture which accompanied this effusion, were as dignified and striking, as the expressions were petulant and offensive. The insult offered to the house in calling the majority a faction, raised the indignation of Pelham, and he was in the act of rising to move for commitment to the Tower, when the minister, conscious that such a measure would create a dangerous ferment in the country, prevented him by rising himself, and with an animation and spirit equal to that which had distinguished Sir William Wyndham, said,

Walpole's
reply.

"Sir, the measures which the gentleman who spoke last, and his friends may pursue, give me no uneasiness. The friends of the nation, and the house, are obliged to them for pulling off the mask, by making this public declaration. We can be upon our guard against open rebellion, but 'tis difficult to guard against secret traitors. The faction I speak of, never sat in this house, they never joined in any public measure of the government, but with a view to distress it, and serve a popish interest. The gentleman who is now the mouth of this faction, was looked upon as the head of those traitors, who, twenty-five years ago, conspired the destruction of their country, and of the royal family, to set a popish pretender upon the throne. He was seized by the vigilance of government, and pardoned by its clemency; but all the use he ungratefully made of that clemency, has been to qualify himself

himself

himself according to *law*, that he and his party may, some time or other, have an opportunity to overthrow all *law*. Chapter 53.
1739.

“ I am only afraid that they will not be so good as their word, and that they will return; for I remember that, in the case of their favourite prelate*, who was impeached of treason, the same gentleman and his faction made the same resolution. They then went off like traitors as they were; but their retreat had not the detestable effect they expected and wished, and therefore they returned. Ever since, Sir, they have persevered in the same treasonable intention of serving that interest, by distressing the government. But I hope their behaviour will unite all true friends of the present happy establishment of the crown in his majesty’s person and family more firmly than ever; and that the gentlemen who, with good intentions, have been deluded into the like measures, will awaken from their delusion since the trumpet of rebellion is now audaciously sounded†.”

The consequence of this measure was, to the seceders, disappointment and speedy repentance—to the minister, satisfaction and triumph. In fact, they had scarcely declared their resolution, before they saw and appreciated the impropriety and ill policy of the measure. They even flattered themselves with the hopes of being called back to their posts. Several of the minority, among whom were Sir John Barnard and lord Cornbury, refused to desert their

* Atterbury.

† Gentleman’s Magazine, 1739.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. their parliamentary stations; and the applause which they received from their constituents, as well as from all moderate persons, was a tacit reflection on the conduct of the others. In fact, the seceders seemed not unwilling to retrieve their error as soon as they had committed it, by availing themselves of the call of the house, which stood for the ensuing Monday, and to have come down in a body for the purpose of enforcing some violent motion*. But the minister suspecting this design, prevented the execution of it, by obtaining an adjournment of the house till Tuesday†. They now experienced the ill policy of their conduct: The nation was not inflamed by their absence. It required no great depth of understanding to comprehend these simple questions: If it be admitted that the constitution was in danger, why did they quit their station? If the majority of the commons was a faction, influenced or corrupted by the minister, why did they make that faction stronger by retiring from the house, and leaving the minister in possession of means to extend his corruption with greater facility?

It was a great cause of satisfaction and triumph to the minister, who declared that no event during his whole administration, had ever relieved him from more embarrassments, or supplied him with greater means of serving the real interests of this country. He observed, that while he was continually

* John Selwyn to Stephen Poyntz. Sidney Papers, Correspondence.

† Journals.

nually baited by opposition, he could not introduce a single bill, of the most beneficial tendency, which would not meet with resistance, or expose him to obloquy. But as the principal leaders of the minority had retired from parliament, he had an opportunity to propose several, which tended to promote the commerce and manufactures of the country.

In conformity with this plan, he encouraged and invited every scheme which seemed calculated for the advantage of the internal and colonial trade. The manufactures of cloth were increased by the bill, which laid additional duties on the exportation of wool, and facilitated its importation from Ireland. The trade of the British colonies in the West Indies, was highly improved by an act permitting the introduction of sugar into foreign parts in English bottoms, without first landing it in Great Britain, and by rendering more effectual the duties on foreign sugar and molasses.

A bill also, of considerable public advantage, passed this session, for enlarging the powers of the commissioners of Westminster Bridge, and for enabling them to execute the whole structure in stone instead of wood*.

During the secession, the minister was embarrassed with a motion for the repeal of the test act. Attempt to repeal the test act. The dissenters took this opportunity to renew their petition, from a persuasion, that the absence of the Tories would deliver them from so many certain opponents. The Tories themselves, when appealed to

* Journals. Chandler.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. to by the minister's friends, expressed a malignant satisfaction at his distress. They wished to see in what manner he would conduct himself in so delicate a situation, and seemed not unwilling that it should pass the house of commons, conscious that it would be thrown out by the lords.

The hopes of the dissenters, and the malice of the Tories, were equally baffled by the event. Many of the Whigs, who usually gave their votes in favour of the repeal, yet detested the principles on which the Tories acted, and considering the motion as improperly introduced, with a view to perplex government, voted against it, and, notwithstanding the absence of the Tories, it was negatived by a larger majority than had ever appeared on that occasion, 188 against 89*.

It was probably at this period, that the minister, vexed at the dissenters, and conscious that he should, by submitting to the repeal, incur the displeasure of the numerous friends to the established church who supported his measures, by his imprudent frankness disoblige the whole body. A deputation of dissenters waited upon him, and Dr. Chandler, their principal, requested him to take into consideration, his repeated assurances of good will to their cause, and hoped that he would assist in obtaining the repeal of the test act. He made them the usual answer, that whatever were his private inclinations, the attempt was improper, and the time was not yet arrived. "You have so repeatedly returned this answer," replied Dr. Chandler,

* Mr. Selwyn to the Hon. T. Townshend. Correspondence.

Chandler, "that I trust you will give me leave to ask you when the time will come?" "If you require a specific answer," said the minister, "I will give it you in a word—Never *."

Chapter 53.
1739.

Fortunately for the minister, the absence of the ^{Danish sub-}seceding members delivered him from much of that embarrassment which he must have experienced had they remained in the house during the discussion of the Danish subsidy, which was, nevertheless, a subject of considerable obloquy and misrepresentation. The king, as elector of Hanover, had purchased the castle and lordship of Steinhorst from the duke of Holstein; but the title being disputed by a subject of Denmark, the king of Denmark ordered a corps of troops to garrison the castle. When a detachment of Hanoverians arrived to take possession, a skirmish ensued, and the Danes were driven from the place. This event inflamed the resentment of the king of Denmark, who made preparations as if he intended to revenge the insult, but the affair was soon after compromised: A treaty was concluded with the king of Denmark, who agreed to hold in readiness 6,000 troops for the service of England, on receiving an annual subsidy of 250,000 rix dollars, and 150,000 more when they should be taken into British pay †. As this treaty was concluded soon after the dispute concerning Steinhorst, and as the castle and lordship were at the same time ceded by

* From authentic information, communicated by a person who had it from Dr. Chandler.

† Tindal, vol. 20. p. 414.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

May 5.

by Denmark to Hanover, the opposition naturally coupled these two events together, and when the treaty was announced to the house of commons, suggested that the compromise had been made at the expence of this country, that Steinhorst was acquired by British money: their statement has been adopted as true, and consigned to the pages of history *. This aspersion, however, is contradicted by the secret history of this treaty, which the minister at the time could not avow, and therefore only grounded his defence on the common topic of expediency.

At the period now under consideration, a war between England and Spain was unavoidable; and France, foreseeing the probability of being drawn into hostilities, was secretly endeavouring to form alliances with several foreign powers, and to detach others from Great Britain. For this purpose she had secured Sweden, but failing in the attempt to gain Russia, turned her views to Denmark. The situation and circumstances of the sovereign, Christian the Sixth, gave hopes of success: he had involved himself in great expences from his love of building, and various projects, and was at this time encumbered with debts. Chavigni, the French minister at Copenhagen, offered the most advantageous terms if the king would engage in an alliance with France, and as the affair of Steinhorst had recently happened, endeavoured to inflame him against George the Second, and proposed

* Smollett, vol. 3. p. 13. Belsham, vol. 1. p. 382.

proposed a triple alliance with France and Sweden, by which Russia would be awed, England would have much difficulty in procuring naval stores from the Baltic, and the electorate of Hanover would be exposed to the united arms of the allied powers. To gain Christian, the French offered a subsidy of 400,000 rix dollars, for six, eight, or ten years, required no troops, but promised a powerful succour to Denmark if attacked, and demanded no assistance in return if France was invaded. The king of Denmark frankly communicated these proposals to Titley, the English minister at Copenhagen*; observed, that burthened as he was with debts, he required a subsidy; declared that he preferred the alliance of England, and that he would accept a smaller sum, and agree to less advantageous terms from England than were offered by France. The treaty was accordingly arranged, and concluded; the insidious designs of France and Sweden were disconcerted, and the peace of the north secured.

If any proofs were wanting to shew that the opposition to the minister was in most cases merely personal, and that every measure, however innocent or indifferent, was supposed to be dictated by him, and promoted for some private view, an incident which passed in the house of lords will leave no doubt on the subject. When the bill for allowing the king to settle an annuity of £. 45,000 a year on his younger children, was brought from the commons to the lords, it was observed, in the course

* Extracts of Titley's Letters to lord Harrington. Walpole Papers.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. course of the debate, that the children of the prince of Wales were not only unprovided but *unprayed* for. This observation alluded to the form of prayer for the royal family, issued by the privy council upon the marriage of the prince of Wales, when the name of the duke of Cumberland stood next to those of the prince and princess, and had not yet been altered. This suggestion was levelled against the minister, as if he had interfered for the purpose of insulting the prince. On this occasion the earl of Wilmington, who seldom spoke in any debate, broke his usual silence, informed the house, that he himself had counseled the king to order the form of prayer as it then stood, and declared that the minister was totally unacquainted with the arrangement. This frank and generous declaration had the desired effect. At the moment it was known that the minister had no concern in the business, the petulance of opposition ceased, and the bill passed without farther impediment *.

At this period the house of lords was no less the theatre of contention than the house of commons; and the number of speakers on the side of opposition great and formidable. The principal speakers on the side of government were, Newcastle, Hardwicke, Hervey, Cholmondeley, Ilay, and Devonshire. Those on the contrary side were, Carteret, Chesterfield, Bathurst, Westmoreland, Bedford, Sandwich, Halifax, Talbot, and Gower.

Opposition and
anecdotes of
John duke of
Argyle.

To this chosen band, was recently added John duke of Argyle and Greenwich, whose principles and

and motives will be best understood from an account of his previous life and conduct. He was born in 1678, and gave early indications of talents and capacity, which, however, were rather brilliant than solid, and he attained as great a proficiency in classical learning as a desultory application would permit. He discovered a propensity to a military life, and being permitted to embrace the profession of arms, was promoted by king William to the command of a regiment of foot, before he had attained the age of nineteen.

Chapter 53.

1739.

In 1703 he succeeded his father in his titles and estates, and to the consequence of first feudal lord in the Highlands of Scotland. He was appointed member of the privy council, captain of the Scotch horse guards, knight of the thistle, and one of the extraordinary lords of session. In 1705, he was nominated lord high commissioner to the parliament of Scotland; opened the parliament by a speech, and by his influence had a great share in promoting the union, though he declined being one of the commissioners. On his return to England, his services were so highly approved that he was created an English peer, by the title of baron of Chatham and earl of Greenwich. In 1706, 1708, and 1709, he made campaigns under the duke of Marlborough, and distinguished himself on various occasions, particularly at the battles of Ramilies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet, at the sieges of Ostend and Ghent, and at the assaults of Menin and Tournay. During these campaigns he gave instances of his high spirit and proneness

Period VII. to take offence, by an opposition to the duke of
1737 to 1742. Marlborough, with whom he is said to have been
at continued variance. His disgust was carried to
so great a height, that in 1710, when it was moved
in the house of peers that thanks should be given
to the duke of Marlborough, the duke of Argyle
made some petulant objections to the motion.

His conduct endeared him to Harley and the
Tories, who then paid great court to a nobleman
of his high rank, parliamentary abilities, and mili-
tary talents, and he was accordingly, in 1710, in-
vested with the garter. He then quitted the
Whigs, whom he had hitherto supported, spoke
and voted with the Tories, and joined in the cen-
sure that was passed on the late administration.

In consequence of these exertions, he was ap-
pointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipoten-
tiary to Charles the Third, king of Spain, and
commander in chief of the British forces in that
country. During his continuance in that high
station, he performed no exploits of consequence,
which he imputed to the ministry, who were em-
ployed in negotiating the peace of Utrecht. He
loudly complained of their neglect, and was so
much offended, that although on his return to
England he was constituted commander in chief
of all the land forces in Scotland, he soon became
a violent opponent of Oxford's administration,
and resisted the extension of the malt tax to Scot-
land. He supported the motion, made by the
earl of Seafield, to dissolve the union, which he
had so great share in forming, warmly spoke in
favour

favour of the proposition, that the protestant succession was in danger, and bitterly censured the peace of Utrecht. In consequence of this opposition, he was removed from all his employments.

On the illness of the queen, which terminated in her death, he repaired, with the duke of Somerset, to the council chamber, insisted that the physicians should be examined, and by his conduct on this occasion, rendered an essential service to the house of Hanover.

On the accession of George the First, his services were not overlooked: He was appointed one of the lords justices till the arrival of the king, restored to his employment of commander in chief of the British forces in Scotland, was a member of the privy council, and made governor of Minorca, and colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards. He was, at this time, in high favour at court, was selected as one of the commissioners for establishing the household of the prince and princess of Wales, and made groom of the stole to the prince.

As commander in chief of the forces in Scotland, he was in 1715 sent to quell the rebellion, and partially defeated the rebels with a much superior force at the battle of Dumblain. His conduct, however, as well as his military operations on subsequent occasions, were exposed to much censure. Though he was a man of high spirit and undaunted courage, and always exposed his person more than became the general in chief, yet he was before the engagement irresolute and diffi-

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. dent of his talents. He did not know how to seize the decisive moment of action. When he broke the enemy's left wing, he was hurried on by his ardour to pursue them too far, and on his return to the field of battle found that his own troops had suffered extremely, and that had the enemy taken advantage of their success, the king's army might have been entirely routed. In fact his conduct was rallied by the country people, who said that the general was a much better christian than a commander in chief, for he did not let his left hand know what his right hand did *.

He was accused of dilatory measures, and, in his turn, arraigned the ministry for neglect and inconsistency. The letters which passed between him and lord Townshend, are filled with complaints, apologies, and recriminations; and he returned from Scotland as much dissatisfied with the king and ministers as they were dissatisfied with him †.

His situation in the household of the prince of Wales, gave sufficient opportunity to ingratiate himself with the heir apparent. His graceful manners, his dignified demeanour, his splendid talents, his animated conversation, soon captivated the prince, and excited the jealousy of George the First. On the misunderstanding in the royal family, he attached himself to the son, and was suspected by the king of fomenting the prince's discontent. On this account he was suddenly removed

* Answer to the Speech of the Duke of Argyll, p. 38.

† Correspondence between Lord Townshend and the Duke of Argyll. Townshend Papers.

moved from the post of groom of the stole, and deprived of all his employments, to the great regret of the prince, who placed implicit confidence in him and his brother the earl of Ilay.

Chapter 53.
1739.

During the king's absence he was much consulted by the prince; and while he was accused by Walpole and Townshend of caballing with the Tories, one of the causes of disgust which the king entertained against those ministers was, that they privately caballed with the duke of Argyle and his brother*.

From the time of his removal he opposed administration with great acrimony, until he was softened by the place of lord steward of the household, which was conferred on him in 1719. From this period he uniformly supported the measures of government, although he was occasionally disgusted with the ministry.

In the debates which took place on the murder of captain Porteous, and on the bill of pains and penalties against the provost and city of Edinburgh; he threw out several peevish expressions, testifying his dislike to all kinds of jobs, which were supposed to be levelled against the minister, and seemed to indicate that he was dissatisfied. At the time of the rupture between the king and prince of Wales, his discontent became more manifest, and he finally entered the lists of opposition during the discussion of Spanish affairs.

It is still undecided whether his accession to the side of opposition was derived from the quick sight which

* See Chapter 15.

Period VII. which he is said to have possessed *when* it was time
 1737 to 1742. to leave a minister from disgust and disappointment,
 or from disapprobation of measures. But what-
 ever were the motives which influenced his con-
 duct, his defection was a severe blow to the mini-
 ster. He gave fresh spirits and energy to the
 cause of opposition in the house of lords. His
 violent and declamatory speeches were calculated
 to make a deep impression on the public mind,
 and his personal weight and interest in the house
 of commons seduced several members from the
 ministerial interest, amongst whom was Doding-
 ton, who had long attached himself to the duke,
 and looked up to him as a species of *demigod*.

The aversion which the anti-ministerial party
 had conceived against the duke of Argyle, was
 now converted into respect and love *. He who
 was bitterly arraigned for political versatility, was

now

* The progress of party prejudice is well exemplified in the "Opinions of Sarah, duchess of Marlborough," who entertained a strong contempt and aversion for the duke of Argyle, while he supported Sir Robert Walpole, but instantly changed her opinion in his favour, when the duke entered the lists of opposition.

"1738.—It is said the duke of Argyle is extremely angry. It is a common saying, that when a house is to fall the rats go away; but I doubt there is nothing of that in this case, and I rather think the anger must be to have some new demand satisfied, which is a thing his grace has often done.

"1738.—After all the great noise there was of the duke of Argyle's being irreconcilably angry with Sir Robert; every thing has passed since in the house without his saying the least word to shew it; *that* was no surprise to me.

"1738-9.—I think it is quite sure that the duke of Argyle is determined, and has thrown away the scabbard, and he uses to have a very quick fight *when* it was time to leave a minister.

"1738-9.—The duke of Argyle spoke charmingly (on the convention with Spain) and has certainly thrown away the scabbard.

"1738-9.—All the hatred I once had to him, upon a very just account, is now turned into love.

"1740-1.—The duke of Argyle spoke as well as it was possible for a man to do."

now applauded for his virtue and patriotism. His opposition to the minister cancelled at once all former errors, and he suddenly became the idol of the party. Pulteney paid a high eulogium to his great merit and exalted talents, while he was present in the house of commons, for the purpose of hearing the debate. Speaking of those who had voted against the convention, Pulteney observed, "They who had the courage, Sir, to follow the dictates of their own breasts (I do not mean to reflect on any gentleman) were disabled from farther serving their country in a military capacity. One exception, Sir, I know there is, and I need not tell gentlemen that I have in my eye one military person, great in his character, great in his capacity, great in the important offices he has discharged, who wants nothing to make him still greater, but to be stripped of all the posts, of all the places he now enjoys.—But that, Sir, they dare not do *."

In the common topics of opposition, the duke of Argyle felt no embarrassment, but when an accusation was brought forwards for past transactions, which had taken place during his continuance in administration, in the support of which he had been active and zealous, he felt himself in an awkward situation. It was not possible to reconcile his invective against the minister with his well-known and often repeated apothegm, That all first ministers had been faulty, but that Sir Robert

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 404.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. bert Walpole had the least faults of any minister with whom he had ever been concerned *. As an apology, therefore, for his first supporting, and afterwards arraigning the same measures, he insisted that the minister had engrossed the whole power of government, that the privy council was excluded from all knowledge of the proceedings, and that the measures were only submitted to them for approbation, and not for examination. He mentioned himself as a witness of the truth of this statement. For although he was commander in chief, yet the knowledge of many material transactions had been withheld from him. He said that there were two cabinet councils in the kingdom, the king had one, and the minister had another, and that the king's knew little or nothing of what was done in the other. He thus endeavoured to exculpate himself, and to throw on the minister the whole blame of past transactions, which he and his party were disposed to arraign, as arguments for his removal.

The duke of Argyle was a warm, impetuous, and animated orator. He possessed great fluency of language and elegance of diction. His speeches were highly declamatory, and filled with affected expressions of candour, conviction, and disinterestedness. They had always a considerable effect, by appearing to be unpremeditated effusions flowing from the occasion and adapted to the moment. They were accompanied with all the graces of elocution, gesture, and dignity of manner. His eloquence

* The Duke of Argyle's Speech answered, p. 31, 32.

eloquence was highly celebrated by Pope and Thomson*.

As there was great reason to apprehend that the court of Spain would not fulfil her engagements, by paying the £.95,000, the king sent a message to parliament, expressing hopes that they would enable him to make such farther augmentations of his forces, both by sea and land, and to concert such measures as the emergency of affairs might require during the recess of parliament. The house of lords returned an address, assuring him of their support. The commons resolved, that towards enabling the king to augment his forces, if necessary, the sum of £.500,000 should be granted.

They also voted £.60,000, which, according to the terms of the convention, were due to Spain for the ships taken in 1718, and this sum, with the £.95,000, was to be applied towards making satisfaction to his majesty's injured subjects for their losses. The session was, soon after, closed by prorogation. The king's message, the address of the lords, and resolutions of the commons, were sent to Mr. Keene, who was ordered to acquaint La Quadra, now marquis of Villarias, that this was a provisional power which was thought necessary to be given during the recess of parliament, should any emergency occur which concerned

The vote of credit.

June 14.

Farther transactions with Spain.

- * "Argyle, the state's whole thunder born to wield,
"And shake alike the senate and the field."

And Thomson says of him,

————— "from his rich tongue
"Persuasion flows, and wins the high debate."

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

cerned the honour, interest, and safety of the king's dominions, and ought not to excite jealousy, and that the grant of the £.60,000, to be paid by England, if Spain would discharge the £.95,000, within the time limited by the convention, was a proof of the king's design to fulfil his engagements. But this conciliating language had no effect. The face of affairs was totally changed in Spain; the haughty and insulting language of the English parliament and people disgusted and provoked that sensitive nation, and for some time all the actions of the Spanish court fully proved their determined resolution not to fulfil the terms of the convention.

The Spanish ministers made bitter remonstrances on the continuance of admiral Haddock's fleet in the Mediterranean, which they considered as insulting their coasts *.

May 5.

When the plenipotentiaries met, the Spanish full powers were not so extensive as the British, and the meeting was adjourned on that account.

May 17.

Villarias declared, on application being made from the South Sea company, that the king of Spain would listen to no proposal on the part of the company, until the £.68,000 was paid. The full

May 23.

powers were allowed to be drawn up in due form, de la Quintana, one of the Spanish plenipotentiaries, announced, in the name of his master, that while the British Squadron remained in the Mediterranean, no *grace or facilities* were to be expected, that the English were to be treated according to the

* Account of the negotiation with Spain, Walpole Papers.

the rules of the most rigid justice, as the honour of the king of Spain would not permit any condescension while such a scourge hung over them. The king of Spain himself, bitterly complained to Mr. Keene of the insult offered to his honour, by the continuance of the British squadron on his coast, and declared, that as the South Sea company "refused to pay the £.68,000, he thought himself at liberty to revoke the assiento for negroes, and to seize their effects as an indemnification for that sum*."

After this audience, Villarias signified to Mr. Keene, that his master considered the peace at an end; that there was no dependence on the promises of the British court; insisted on the claim of searching ships in the American seas, and concluded by intimating, that if that claim was not admitted as the basis of future negotiations, there could be no occasion for any farther conference†. This was justly considered as a prelude to the declaration of war; the most vigorous preparations were made in England for offensive operations; Haddock, who was cruising off Cadiz, was considerably reinforced; Sir John Norris hoisted the union flag on board the *Namur*, at Chatham; Sir Chaloner Ogle was ordered to the West Indies with a large force, while Horace Walpole embarked for Holland to require the quota of troops, stipulated by treaties in case of a war.

The ministry had sent to Mr. Keene his last instructions, which were, to declare that the king insisted

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 419.

† Ibid.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

insisted on a full renunciation on the part of Spain, of all claims of searching British ships, as the basis of a future treaty, and that the honour of the British crown and nation would not suffer any farther negotiations, but upon that condition. He likewise demanded, in very peremptory terms, the immediate execution of all that had been stipulated on the part of Spain by the convention, and that the British rights to Georgia and Carolina should be expressly acknowledged in the future treaty. He farther observed, that the failure of the crown of Spain to fulfil the terms of the convention, had given a new turn to the state of affairs between the two courts, which intitled his Britannic majesty to be more peremptory, and to rise in his demands, especially considering the vast expences which the Spanish breach of faith had obliged Great Britain to incur, in armaments both by sea and land. Mr. Keene, as usual, received an evasive answer, but renewed his applications to the Spanish ministry, and firmly told them, that his court had adopted a resolution of granting their subjects liberty to make reprisals on the Spaniards, and that he was ordered to leave Spain if he did not immediately receive a satisfactory answer*.

The reply amounted to a declaration of war. The Spanish court, secretly instigated by the French, eager to obtain the assiento contract, and to become the carriers of the Spanish trade into the West Indies, rejected so dishonourable a compromise,

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 429.

mise, and prepared for hostilities with unusual activity. The British cabinet issued letters of reprisals, and Admiral Vernon was sent with nine men of war to intercept the *Assogue* ships in their passage from America to Spain, and then to reduce Porto Bello.

Chapter 53.

1739.

The declaration of war against Spain was received by all ranks and distinctions of men, with a degree of enthusiasm and joy, which announced the general frenzy of the nation. The bells were pealed in all the churches of London*; huzzas and acclamations resounded on all sides; a numerous procession attended the heralds into the city, and the prince of Wales did not deem it a degradation to accompany it, and to stop at the door of the Rose Tavern, Temple Bar, and drink success to the war. The stocks, which had been some time on the decline, rose instantaneously. This unusual circumstance, at the opening of a war, was owing to the sanguine expectation, that hostilities would be carried on at the expence of the enemy. The possessions of Spain in the West Indies were considered as likely to fall an easy prey to the British adventurers. The merchants anticipated the monopoly of the commerce with South America, and the possessions of the mines of Peru and Potosi. But these idle dreams of riches and conquest soon proved fallacious; what the minister had foreseen, now happened; England stood singly engaged in war without an ally.

Oct. 19.

Declaration of war.

The

* It is recorded, that Sir Robert Walpole, hearing the bells ringing, inquired the cause of such rejoicings, and was informed that the bells were ringing for the declaration of war. They now *ring* the bells, he replied, but they will soon *wring* their hands.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

The Spanish manifesto fully justified the conduct of Spain, and proved, that though in the refusal to pay the £.95,000, she appeared to be the aggressor, the English were the real aggressors; and that while affecting to comply with the letter, they had violated the spirit of the treaty. France artfully availed herself of these circumstances; while she armed both by sea and land, with a view to intimidate England, and to join Spain, whenever a favourable opportunity should occur, she artfully offered her mediation to compose the differences, and prevailed on the Dutch to maintain a state of neutrality, by threatening them with an army of 50,000 men towards the Low Countries, and alluring them with hopes of sharing the spoils of the trade which the English carried on to Spanish America.

Conduct of
England :

On reviewing the conduct of England, from the renewal of the disputes concerning the Spanish depredations in 1737, to the declaration of war, we shall not hesitate to confess, that it was inconsistent, unjust, haughty, and violent.

The British nation listened only to one side of the question, gave implicit credit to all the exaggerated accounts of the cruelties committed by the Spaniards without due evidence, and without noticing the violations of express treaties by the British traders. The difficulty of obtaining an accurate statement of facts, which had passed in the American seas, was seldom taken into consideration. Instant and full reparation for damages, not sufficiently authenticated, and always over-rated, was

loudly

loudly and repeatedly called for. The cry of *No search* echoed from one part of the kingdom to another, and reverberated from London to Madrid. The common topics of justice and humanity were forgotten amidst the public ardour; a general enthusiasm pervaded all ranks of people, and the religious crusade against the Saracens, in an age of bigotry and ignorance, was not prosecuted with greater fervour than the commercial crusade against Spain, in an enlightened century. The crown of Spain was reviled and degraded in the eyes of Europe, by the petulance of declamatory eloquence; imperious messages were sent to Madrid, and the most haughty and irritable court in Europe, provoked and insulted beyond the possibility of farther forbearance.

The public conduct of the minister is also liable to much animadversion, though from a different cause. And of Walpole.

Burke says, "I observed one fault in his general proceeding. He never manfully put forward the entire strength of his cause. He temporised; he managed; and adopting very nearly the sentiments of his adversaries, he opposed their inferences. This, for a political commander, is the choice of a weak post. His adversaries had the better of the argument, as he handled it, not as the reason and justice of his cause enabled him to manage it. I say this, after having seen, and with some care examined the original documents, concerning certain important transactions of those times. They perfectly

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. fectionly fatisfied me of the extreme injuflice of that war, and of the falfhood of the colours, which, to his own ruin, and guided by a miftaken policy, he fuffered to be daubed over that meafure. Some years after, it was my fortune to converfe with many of the principal actors againft that minifter, and with thofe who principally excited that clamour. None of them, no not one, did in the leaft defend the meafure, or attempt to juftify their conduct, which they as freely condemned as they would have done in commenting upon any proceeding in hiftory in which they were totally unconcerned. Thus it will be. They who ftir up the people to improper defires, whether of peace or war, will be condemned by themfelves. They who weakly yield to them, will be condemned by hiftory*.”

These obfervations are perfectly juft; but the fagacious author did not fufficiently confider, and perhaps did not know, the delicate fituation of the minifter, and the embaraffments under which he laboured at this particular juncture. Walpole himfelf well knew the ftrength of the arguments, which might have been produced againft the assertions of the minority. He was aware, that the Britifh who traded to the Weft Indies, were principally engaged in carrying on an illicit trade, and in importing and exporting illicit goods; that few of the captures were illegal; and that the Spaniards, though they might in fome inftances have tranfgreffed the bounds

* Thoughts on a Regicide Peace, p. 23.

bounds of strict justice, yet in general were sufficiently vindicated by the conduct and behaviour of the British traders. Chapter 53.
1739.

The fact was, that the nation could not hear the truth; the minds of all men were so inflamed with tales of cruelties, that any attempts to contradict them were wholly ineffectual. The minister himself could not venture to question or decry them.

An insinuation thrown out by some of his friends, that the British ships in the West Indies carried on smuggling, contrary to treaties, and to the true interest of the fair trader, was received with high indignation, and represented by opposition, as a reflection cast upon the whole body of English merchants in America*. Nor need any other proof be given of the general infatuation and frenzy, which prevented the voice of truth and reason from being heard, than that the fable of Jenkins's ears was fully credited, and that no one could venture to call in question the truth of that absurd story. Walpole was obliged therefore to confine the defence of the convention to the expediency of the measure, the inconveniences of war, and the advantages of peace, with such general arguments as were answered and nullified by impassioned appeals to the feelings and honour of an injured and insulted nation.

His opposition to the war, drew upon him odium and unpopularity from all quarters. Even many of those who voted with him from personal considerations, were equally free in their complaints of his

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 366.

Period VII. his indolence, want of spirit, and aversion to vigorous measures, for vindicating the national honour, and chastising the insolence of Spain.

1737 to 1742.
Inclination of the king.

The king was eager for war. Inspired by a martial spirit and natural magnanimity, he was disposed to seek reparation of injuries by military operations, preferably to the slower and less splendid methods of negotiation.

Divisions in the cabinet.

By the death of queen Caroline, Walpole had lost his principal protectress; one who uniformly appreciated his counsels and promoted his views; who maintained in the king's mind those favourable sentiments, which those who were about his person, were labouring to change. Her decease gave full scope to the intrigues of a strong party in the cabinet, who inclined for war, and opposed those measures which the minister wished to adopt.

The duke of Newcastle was particularly vehement in supporting the contents of the petition, which the merchants had delivered to the king in 1737. In conformity to this statement of the grievances, he drew up an angry memorial, which Keene was ordered to present to the Spanish ministers, in which he endeavoured to prove that the Spaniards had broken the articles in several treaties, and particularly alluded to the treaty of 1667. This memorial * was forwarded to Keene, to be presented to the court of Madrid, and Horace Walpole was ordered to draw up a similar one, to be presented to the States General. But the sagacity of Horace Walpole saw the fact in a very different

* Keene and Walpole Papers.

different light. He was fully sensible that the treaty of 1667, referred only to the trade which Great Britain was permitted to carry on to the Spanish dominions in Europe, and had no reference to the American commerce. This opinion he represented with his usual freedom, and proved by undoubted documents*.

Chapter 53.

1739.

Sir Robert Walpole adopted this mode of thinking, and objected to Newcastle's memorial. But being unsupported by the king, and the other members of the cabinet, he was compelled to withdraw his opposition, and assent to the measure. Even when the convention was ratified, and the settling of the disputes referred to an amicable composition, Newcastle adopted the opinions and language of opposition, and observed, in a letter to the British minister at Madrid:

“ His majesty's view and design is, that this commission should not, like some former ones, be drawn into length and produce no effect: but that all points in dispute between the two crowns, may be thoroughly examined, and finally settled and adjusted; so that a perfect good understanding may be established between the two nations; *which is impossible to be done, as long as the depredations continue in any manner; and therefore the king does expect, that the freedom of navigation of his subjects may be effectually secured to them; that they may neither be liable to be taken or searched in their navigation in the American seas, to and from any part of his majesty's dominions* †. The

* Walpole Papers.

† Duke of Newcastle to Benjamin Keene, Whitehall, January 26, 1737-8. Walpole Papers.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

The chancellor, lord Hardwicke, a man of moderation, good sense, and candour, was of the same opinion with the duke of Newcastle, and spoke with such vehemence in the house of lords against the depredations, and in favour of compulsory measures, that Walpole, who stood behind the throne, exclaimed to those who were near him, "Bravo colonel Yorke, Bravo*." Lord Harrington inclined to the sentiments of Newcastle and Hardwicke. The earl of Wilmington was always blindly attached to the opinion of the king, and therefore favoured the war. He repented that he had declined accepting the employments which had been offered to him on the death of George the First; his hopes revived on the decease of queen Caroline; he aspired to the station of first minister, and by his secret influence in the closet, occasionally thwarted and counteracted the advice of Walpole.

The only members of the cabinet of whom Walpole was secure, were Sir Charles Wager, the earl of Godolphin, who had succeeded lord Lonsdale in the office of privy seal, which he retained in compliance with the wishes of the minister, to whom he was uniformly and inviolably attached, and the duke of Devonshire, who was occasionally absent in Ireland.

Many measures were also adopted which he did not approve, and many persons appointed to commands, particularly admiral Vernon, in opposition to his wishes. The letters of reprisal were issued contrary

* From the late earl of Hardwicke.

contrary to his opinion. Newcastle had adapted the declaration of war to the public opinion *, in direct contradiction to his known sentiments, on the basis of principles which held up the delay of hostilities to censure, and, as the minister thought, with a view to cast an odium upon him. The declaration had been approved by the cabinet, and was on the point of being issued in this form, when a strong remonstrance of Horace Walpole † to the lord chancellor, induced the secretary of state to amend this important paper.

Chapter 53.

1739.

A still greater source of discord had been derived from the resolution of the minister to obtain the privy seal for lord Hervey, who had uniformly proved his attachment, and had strenuously supported his administration, by speeches, and by his pen. Godolphin, who had succeeded lord Lonsdale in that high office, had announced his intention of retiring, but delayed the resignation at the request of Walpole, until the difficulties which obstructed the nomination of Hervey could be removed.

Lord Hervey
privy seal.

That nobleman had, by his sarcastic and petulant raillery, rendered himself so highly disagreeable to Newcastle, that in a letter to lord chancellor Hardwicke, he observed, "Sir Robert Walpole and Pulteney are not more opposite in the house of commons, than lord Hervey and I are, with regard to our mutual inclinations to each other, in our house ‡. He strongly represented the objections

In opposition
to Newcastle.

to

* Duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke, September 30, 1739.

† Horace Walpole to lord Hardwicke. Correspondence.

‡ Duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke, October 14, 1739. Hardwicke Papers.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

April, 1740.

Walpole
thwarted by
the king.

to his promotion, and the ill effects which would be derived from it. He proposed, rather than submit, that the duke of Grafton, the lord chancellor, his brother Mr. Pelham, and himself should resign; and even if they should not accede to this measure, avowed his resolution singly to retire, rather than bear what he considered as a personal insult. He made also strong remonstrances on the subject to Sir Robert Walpole, and a violent altercation passed between them at Claremont. The minister persevered in his resolution. Lord Hervey was at length appointed lord privy seal, and Newcastle, either finding his co-adjutors not inclined to resign in compliance with his request, or softened by the chancellor and his brother, suppressed his disgust, and acquiesced in the nomination.

The situation of the minister was rendered still more irksome, by the occasional ill-humour of the king, who thwarted and counteracted his views, at the very moment when he most wanted his assistance. Several instances of a pertinacious refusal of his just requests, appeared in the course of this summer. But one in particular, will serve to shew the extreme embarrassments under which he laboured.

Horace Walpole had served, with little interruption, in the quality of envoy, plenipotentiary, or ambassador, from 1722 to 1739. He had performed his functions with unremitting assiduity and address; and had rendered himself eminently useful in the conduct of foreign affairs. He had

been for some time weary of his employment, and expressed an earnest desire to return to England. On the death of queen Caroline, his situation abroad became more difficult. Contradictory orders were occasionally issued from London and Hanover. The opinion and advice which he freely gave, were not always congenial to the king's German prejudices. He incurred displeasure by the frankness with which he declared his sentiments on all occasions, and the courage with which he opposed the petty electoral views, which sometimes interfered with the grand interests of Great Britain and Europe. Frequent bickerings with lord Harrington, rendered his continuance abroad more and more irksome; he resisted all the importunities of his brother, enforced by the earnest representation of the chancellor, for whom he entertained the highest esteem, and persevered in his resolution to retire from the diplomatic line.

The state of affairs, and temper of the Dutch, who were pressed by England on one side, and by France on the other, required a person of great abilities, address, and circumspection, agreeable to the leading men of the republic, well acquainted with the forms of their complicated constitution, and capable of obviating the dilatoriness of their counsels. It was necessary also, that the successor should be attached to the minister, and likely to follow the directions of Horace Walpole. Such a person was Robert Trevor, second son of lord Trevor, who had, from the commencement of Horace Walpole's embassy to the Hague, served in the capacity of

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. private secretary, and during his absence, had acted as chargé d'affaires. He was distinguished no less for his discretion than his talents, and his dispatches were peculiarly interesting and animated.

But the king had entertained a violent prejudice against Trevor, and though he could not with justice or policy object to his nomination, yet he clogged his mission with so many difficulties as nearly prevented it, and when those difficulties were finally overcome, he positively refused to confer on him the united character of envoy and plenipotentiary, with the salary of eight pounds a day, but insisted that he should be only appointed envoy, with a salary of no more than five pounds. The repeated solicitations of Walpole, in compliance with his brother's wishes, had no effect, all his attempts to persuade the king were ineffectual.

Trevor had received from Horace Walpole a promise of his recommendation, and as he knew the affection of Sir Robert Walpole for his brother, and believed his influence all powerful in the closet, he had considered his appointment to the offices of envoy and plenipotentiary, as certain as if it had passed the great seal. When, therefore, the minister acquainted him with the king's inflexibility, he declined accepting the grant of envoy alone, as degrading to himself, and declared that, on account of the smallness of his own fortune, the salary of five pounds a day was insufficient to maintain an establishment, in a style and manner conformable to usage, and consonant to the dignity of his station.

The

The minister never felt himself more chagrined. He was concerned lest his brother should impute to him a lukewarmness in promoting his friend, and procuring a post which had been solemnly promised. He was apprehensive lest Trevor, conceiving his influence over the king greater than it really was, should suspect him of duplicity, and he was at the same time convinced, that no person was so proper to be employed at the Hague. He therefore frankly represented his situation to his brother; he expressed his inability to prevail over the king, and intimated, that should Trevor decline the appointment of envoy, the consequence would be the increase of the king's disgust, and the nomination of another person, who might be both incapable of discharging his functions, and be disagreeable to them. He therefore earnestly entreated his brother to obtain the acquiescence of his friend. His exhortation prevailed; Trevor, at the suggestion of Horace Walpole, complied and succeeded him at the Hague, in the quality of envoy only.

Horace Walpole returned to England, and soon afterwards resigned the place of cofferer of the household for a tellership of the exchequer. He took no farther share in public business, than in giving his assistance to his brother in the management of foreign affairs, and strenuously supporting his measures in parliament.

Thus situated, and thus embarrassed, thwarted Offers to resign. by the king, counteracted by the cabinet, reviled by the nation, and compelled to declare war against his own opinion, a simple and natural question arises;

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. arises; Why did he not resign? Why did he still maintain a post exposed to so many difficulties, and subject to so much obloquy? His intimate friends urged him to take this step, when the convention was carried in the house of commons by a majority of 28. In fact, he did request the king's permission to resign*. He stated his embarrassments: He observed, that his opposition to this war would be always imputed as a crime, and that any ill success in carrying it on would be attributed to him. The king remonstrated against this resolution, exclaiming, "Will you desert me in my greatest difficulties?" and refused to admit his resignation. The minister reiterated his wishes, and the king again imposed silence in so authoritative a manner, that he acquiesced, and remained at the helm.

But his compliance with the king's commands is by no means sufficient for his justification. Had he come forward on this occasion, and declared that he had opposed the war as unjust; and contrary to the interests of his country; but finding that the voice of the people was clamorous for hostilities, he had therefore quitted a station which he could not preserve with dignity, as he was unwilling to conduct the helm of government, when he could not guide it at his own discretion, and to be responsible for measures which he did not approve: Had he acted this noble and dignified part, he would have risen in the opinion of his own

* Correspondence between Horace Walpole and Etough. Walpole and Etough Papers.

own age, and have secured the applause of posterity.

Chapter 53.

1739.

The consequence of his continuance in office was repeated mortifications from those with whom he acted, and insults from those who opposed him, and that in less than two years from this period, he was reduced to a compulsory resignation.

The truth is, that he had neither resolution or inclination to persevere in a sacrifice which circumstances seemed to require, and to quit a station which long possession had endeared to him. But ministers are but men; human nature does not reach to perfection; and who ever quitted power without a sigh, or looked back to it without regret?

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-FOURTH:

1739—1741.

Meeting of Parliament.—Return of the Seceders.—Efforts of Opposition.—Embarrassments of Walpole.—Supplies.—Capture of Porto-Bello.—Expedition to America.—Altercations in the Cabinet.—Foreign Affairs.—Death of the King of Prussia.—Of the Emperor.—Invasion of Silesia.

THE declaration of war rendered it necessary that the parliament should be assembled at an earlier season than usual. The king, in his speech from the throne, spoke a language which could not have been stronger, had it been dictated by opposition. In the opening, he observed, "The present posture of our affairs has obliged me to call

Meeting of
parliament,
November 15.
King's speech.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

call you together at this time, sooner than has been usual of late years, that I may have the immediate advice and assistance of my parliament, at this critical and important conjuncture. I have, in all my proceedings with the court of Spain, acted agreeably to the sense of both houses, and therefore I can make no doubt, but I shall meet with a ready and vigorous support in this just and necessary war, which the repeated injuries and violence committed by that nation upon the navigation and commerce of these kingdoms, and their obstinacy and notorious violation of the most solemn engagements, have rendered unavoidable."

He then mentioned the augmentation of his forces, and his confidence in being furnished with the necessary supplies. After adverting to the heats and animosities which had, with the greatest industry, been fomented throughout the kingdom, and had chiefly encouraged the proceedings of the court of Spain, he concluded by observing, "Union among all those who have nothing at heart but the true interest of Great Britain, and a becoming zeal in the defence of my kingdoms, and in the support of the common cause of our country, with as general a concurrence in carrying on the war, as there has appeared for engaging in it, will make the court of Spain repent the wrongs they have done us; and convince those, who mean the subversion of the present establishment, that this nation is determined, and able, both to vindicate their injured honour, and to defend themselves against

against all our open and secret enemies, both at home and abroad *.”

Chapter 54.

1739 to 1741.

In the house of lords, the address passed, though not without much altercation from the peers in opposition, at the mention of heats and animosities, and on a division, the numbers were 68 against 41 †.

Proceedings of the lords.

November.

In the commons it occasioned a warm and violent debate, which did not so much relate to the subject of the address, as to the return of the seceding members to their duty. Mr. Archer having moved the address, which was as usual the echo of the speech, Pulteney began by vindicating the secession. He enforced the necessity of that measure, for the purpose of clearing their characters to posterity, from the imputation of sitting in an assembly, where a determined majority gave a sanction to measures evidently disgraceful to the king and the nation. “This step,” he said, “however it has been hitherto censured, will I hope, for the future, be treated in a different manner, for it is fully justified by the declaration of war, so universally approved, that any farther vindication will be superfluous. There is not an assertion maintained in it, that was not, almost in the same words, insisted upon by those who opposed the convention. Since that time, there has not one event happened that was not then foreseen and foretold. But give me leave to say, Sir, that though the treatment which we have since received

Of the commons.

* Journals. Chandler.

† Lords' Debates.

Period VII. from the court of Spain, may have swelled the account, yet it has furnished us with no new reason for declaring war; the same provocations have only been repeated, and nothing but longer patience has added to the justice of our cause. The same violation of treaties, the same instances of injustice and barbarity, the same disregard to the law of nations, which are laid down as the reasons of this declaration, were then too flagrant to be denied, and too contemptuous to be borne. Nor can any one reason be alledged for justifying our going to war now, that was not of equal force before the convention. After that was ratified, and after the address of parliament to his majesty on that head, there was indeed some sort of pretext for not commencing hostilities, because you had laid yourselves under a kind of obligation, to see if the court of Spain would fulfil their part of the stipulations; but this was a reason that could have no place before that conduct was entered into and approved. It is therefore evident, that if the war be now necessary, it was necessary before the convention. Of this necessity the gentlemen (known, however improperly, by the name of *Seceders*) were then fully convinced. They saw, instead of that ardour of resentment, and that zeal for the honour of Britain, which such indignities ought to have produced, nothing but meanness, and tameness, and submission; and the natural consequences, a low, temporary expedient, a shameful convention, a convention, which had the Spaniards not madly broken it, must have ended in our ruin, must have
thrown

thrown our own navigation into the hands of our enemies. To such a conduct as this they could give no sanction; they saw that all opposition was ineffectual, and that their presence was only made use of, that what was already determined might be ratified by the plausible appearance of a fair debate. They therefore seceded, if that word must be used on this occasion, and refused to countenance measures which they could neither approve nor defeat.

“ The state of affairs is now changed; the measures of the ministry are now altered; and the same regard for the honour and welfare of their country, that determined these gentlemen to withdraw their countenance from such a conduct as they thought had a tendency to destroy them, the same has brought them hither once more, to give their advice and assistance in those measures, which they then pointed out, as the only means of asserting and retrieving them.” He then observed, that the only method to preserve the trade and navigation of Great Britain from any future violation, was to attack the Spanish settlements in the West Indies, and to prevent any minister from giving up our conquests, under any pretence whatsoever; declared his readiness to support ministry in carrying on the war with vigour and advantage; expressed his wishes, that no mention had been made of heats and animosities in the king’s speech, and thought that the dignity and reputation of the house would be consulted, if the address should take no notice of that clause in the speech *.

To

* Chandler.

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

To this Sir Robert Walpole replied: " After what passed last session, and after the repeated declarations of the honourable gentleman who spoke last, and his friends, I little expected that we should have this session been again favoured with their company. I am always pleased, Sir, when I see gentlemen in the way of their duty, and glad that these gentlemen have returned to their's; though, to say the truth, I was in no great concern lest the service either of his majesty or the nation should suffer by their absence. I believe the nation is generally sensible, that the many useful and popular acts which passed towards the end of last session, were greatly forwarded and facilitated by the secession of these gentlemen, and if they are returned only to oppose and perplex, I shall not at all be sorry if they secede again.

" The honourable gentleman who spoke last said, that they took this step, because he and his friends conceived that measures were pursued which tended to ruin the honour and interest of this nation, and that they have returned to their duty, because these measures are now at an end. Sir, I don't remember any one step which was taken in the whole of our transactions with Spain, that has not been fully canvassed in parliament, and as fully approved. The parliament can best judge what is fit or not fit to be done, and while I have the honour of bearing any share in the administration I shall think myself safe, and my actions completely justified, if they are, after mature deliberation, approved by a British parliament. The
state

stale argument of corruption never shall have any weight with me; it has been the common refuge of the disappointed and disaffected ever since government had a being; and it is an accusation, that like all other charges, though unsupported by proof, if advanced against the best and most disinterested administration, and pushed with a becoming violence, a pretended zeal for the public good, will never fail to meet applause among the populace. I cannot, however, believe that the honourable gentleman and his friends, have found any reason to boast of the effects produced by their secession upon the minds of the people, for it was a very new way of defending the interests of their constituents, to desert them when they apprehended them to be endangered. I should not have touched so much upon this subject, had I not been in a manner called upon to do it, by what fell from the honourable gentleman who spoke last. I shall now proceed to take some notice of what he further advanced.

“ The declaration of war against Spain, is neither more nor less than the consequence, which the king again and again informed this house, would arise from the Spaniards persisting in their refusal to do justice to his injured subjects; and what the honourable gentleman has said upon that head, amounts to nothing more than that, after the Spaniards had absolutely refused to do that justice, his majesty proceeded to those measures which he had then more than once promised to take. I am sorry that the honourable gentleman

Period VII. man should so far distrust the royal assurances, as
 1737 to 1742. rather to absent himself from his duty as a member of this house, than put any confidence in his majesty's promise. But give me leave to say, Sir, that, from the well known character of his majesty, this declaration of war is no more than what the honourable gentleman and his friends had not only reason, but a right to expect, even at the time of their secession, if the continued injustice of the court of Spain should make it necessary to have recourse to arms. So that upon the whole, I neither see how his majesty's not issuing this declaration of war, when they were pleased to require it, was a good reason for their running from their duty; nor how its being issued at last is any apology for their return *."

After a few reflections on the impropriety of Pulteney's proposals, and some observations by Sir John Barnard, on the want of convoys, which were answered by Sir Charles Wager, the address was carried without a division.

The conduct of the minister during this whole session, proved the extreme embarrassments under which he laboured, the little dependence he could generally place on those who supported him, and the effect which the public voice had upon the decisions of the commons.

Bill for encouragement
 of seamen.

Nov. 16.

When Pulteney moved to bring in the bill for the security of trade and encouragement of seamen, which had been thrown out last session by the exertions of the minister, he opposed it with much

* Chandler.

much warmth, and demanded that the measure ^{Chapter 54.} should be postponed for the purpose of taking it ^{1739 to 1741.} into consideration *. On the first reading, how- ^{Nov. 26.} ever, he did not venture to continue his opposition, and after a slight animadversion by Horace Walpole, it passed without a division. Although the minister appreciated the injustice of depriving the public of all share in the prize money, and of annihilating at once a great source of revenue, which might assist government in carrying on the war, yet he dreaded to resist so popular a measure, and to offend the navy of England.

The agreement of the minister to the war, and the vigorous manner in which it was conducted, ^{Address to the king.} distressed opposition, by taking from them the most popular topic of declamation and obloquy. They endeavoured, therefore, to introduce motions of so violent a tendency, as should preclude all hopes of a reconciliation with Spain, trusting that the minister would oppose them as being contradictory to his pacific system, and would by that resistance increase the national aversion. Accordingly, Sir William Wyndham, after a violent philippic against administration, moved for ^{February 21,} an address, testifying a resolution to support the ^{1740.} king in the prosecution of the war, and beseeching him "never to admit of any treaty of peace with Spain, unless the acknowledgment of our natural and indubitable right to navigate in the American seas, to and from any part of his majesty's dominions, without being searched, visited, or stopped, under

* Chandler.

Period VII. under any pretence whatsoever, shall have been
 1737 to 1742. first obtained, as a preliminary thereto *."

As the tendency of this motion was well understood by the minister, and as it was made with the hopes of being rejected, he disappointed their views. After briefly vindicating his conduct from the reproaches of Sir William Wyndham, he declared that he was the first to agree to the motion, and it accordingly passed, without a dissenting voice. The concurrence of the lords being obtained, the address was accordingly presented by both houses.

Place bill
 rejected.

February.

When the place bill was brought before the house, the minister departed from his usual custom, of giving only his silent vote; he spoke against it with great strength of argument. All his efforts, however, could only procure a small majority of 16; 222 against 206 †. The cause of this numerous minority, was principally owing to the approach of a general election, which influenced many who favoured administration, to vote for the question.

Bill for re-
 gilding sea-
 men.

The efforts of opposition compelled him to relinquish a bill, to which he had paid considerable attention, and which he thought essentially necessary for the speedy equipment of the fleet. Government felt sensible inconveniences from their inability to man their ships of war. According to an account given in last year, upon a medium no more than twenty-one thousand five hundred and

* Journals. Tindal.

† Journals. Chandler, vol. 11. where see Walpole's admirable speech on the occasion, p. 233.

and sixteen seamen had been mustered on board Chapter 54.
 the royal navy, from the 31st of December 1738 ^{1739 to 1741.}
 to the 31st of December 1739. The public clamour at the same time, on account of the numerous captures made by the Spaniards, hourly increasing, produced many warm petitions and remonstrances. The method of impressing, served only to increase the discontent of the merchants, who were perpetually plying both houses of parliament with complaints that their trade was neglected. The matter was therefore referred to a committee, who found invincible obstacles in their endeavours to remedy the inconvenience any other way, than by establishing a general register of all seamen and watermen capable of service. A bill to this effect was accordingly presented to the February 5.
 house by Sir Charles Wager *.

The opposition fairly allowed the expediency of the bill, but expatiated with great effect on the hardships which it would entail upon the seaman, who must appear whenever summoned, at all hazards, whatever might be the circumstances of his family, or the state of his private affairs; he must, in many cases, expose himself to the penalties of the act, or leave his family at a time when his assistance and direction were absolutely necessary. He must, if he should by any misfortune or negligence, be encumbered with debt, either fall under the distresses which the breach of this law would bring upon him, or lie at the
 mercy

* Tindal, p. 450. Chandler.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

mercy of his creditors, perhaps exasperated by long disappointments, or by long practice of severity hardened in oppression. Pulteney proposed to defer the second reading a few days, and to print the bill for the consideration of the house.

To these arguments the minister replied, by declaring that the impress of seamen, to which government must always have recourse in times of emergency, was neither eligible or legal, that it was ineffectual and insufficient for the attainment of its end; that the delay in procuring sailors at the commencement of a war, was a general grievance and a great obstruction to offensive operations, and to the acquisition of conquests which would be easy at first, but afterwards became difficult. "While we are publishing proclamations," he said, "issuing warrants for impresses, and gleaning up our sailors by single men, our secrets are betrayed, and our enterprizes defeated." He did not, however, object to the proposal for printing the bill, and delaying the second reading a proper time, which was ordered accordingly.

During this suspension, great outcry was raised against the bill, as founded on French edicts, and as tending to the introduction of French measures and French despotism, and the restrictions which it would have imposed on the sailors, which were not inconsiderable, were as usual magnified and exaggerated. The public mind was inflamed to such a degree, that when presented to be read a second time, it was received with a silent horror, as a transcript of the French edict for the same purport,

purport, and tending to enslave the most useful Chapter 54.
 body of men in the kingdom. Sir Charles Wager 1739 to 1741.
 and Sir John Norris, who had prepared the bill,
 candidly admitted the charge, that it was found-
 ed on a similar ordinance, but declared that it
 was the only expedient which they could devise,
 to effect the purpose for which it was designed.
 The minister, however, was disinclined to support
 a bill, against which such strong objections were
 made. He was therefore one of the first to sug- Dropped.
 gest the propriety of dropping it, and it was ac-
 cordingly rejected. "A motion was then made
 for the house to resolve itself into a committee
 the Monday following, to consider of the heads
 of a bill, for the further and better encourage-
 ment of seamen to enter into his majesty's ser-
 vice; but this resolution, however well intended,
 never produced the desired effect, though it
 seemed to be agreed upon by all parties, that
 a register was absolutely necessary; and the first
 resolution which the committee came to, March
 the 13th, was, that a voluntary register of
 seamen would be of great utility to the king-
 dom *."

The opponents of the minister, sensible that he Motion for
cruisers:
March 23.
 was not adequately supported, pressed him with
 motions tending to increase his embarrassment.
 Some prizes having been taken by the Spaniards,
 a motion

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 451. Sir Charles Wager introduced a similar bill in the next session, though with an alteration of the most exceptionable parts. Every paragraph was obstinately contested. Some exceptionable clauses were corrected, and several amendments made; after a long and well fought opposition, it passed by 155 against 79.

Period VII. a motion was made in the house of commons,
1737 to 1742. " For a list of ships of war employed as cruizers,
for the protection of trade on this side Cape Finis-
terre, since the 10th of July last, distinguishing the
time each ship was ordered to remain, and the
time such ship did actually remain on such cruize,
together with the reasons of her returning to any
port of this kingdom." But as the rejection of
this motion was highly arraigned, the minister
agreed the following day to address the king " to
give directions, that besides the ships of war em-
ployed against the enemy, a sufficient number of
ships may be appointed to cruize in proper sta-
tions, for the effectual protection of trade." The
public was extremely surpris'd that the ministry
suffered this motion to pass, as it carried an ob-
lique reflection upon themselves. But the truth
was, that about this time, both the French and
Dutch, under pretext of neutrality, had commenc-
ed carriers to the Spaniards, and upon being
stopped and visited by the British ships, had made
strong complaints that such practices were not
warranted by the laws of nations, or by treaties.
The court of England in answer, told them, that
their complaints should be examined, but chose to
leave it to the parliament, to express the sense of
the public, in a matter that so nearly touched the
national interest. When the address was pre-
sented, the king replied, " All possible care has
been taken in carrying on the war against Spain,
in the most proper and effectual manner, and at
the same time, for protecting the trade of my sub-
jects;

jects; and you may be assured, that the same care shall be continued." In consequence of this address, however, the building of twenty gun ships to act against the enemy's privateers was hastened, and six ships of war, and store ships were sent to reinforce admiral Haddock in the Mediterranean*.

Chapter 54.
1739 to 1741

But a still more dangerous measure was enforced by the opposition, which I shall give in the words of the contemporary historian so often quoted. "An embargo upon all shipping, except coasters, had continued, by order of the lords of the admiralty, from the 1st of February to the 28th of March, when a petition from the merchants and owners of ships, and others concerned in manufactures and commerce, was sent to the house of commons, complaining of the great hardships the continuance of the embargo brought upon trade in general; and containing some insinuations as if it had been continued through wantonness. The fact was, that the petitioners had been amongst the loudest in the outcry raised against government for not protecting their trade; and as that clamour increased, the necessity of employing more seamen increased likewise. The lords of the admiralty had employed every fair means in their power to procure seamen, but without success, till they were reduced to the disagreeable alternative of either imposing the embargo, or permitting the service of the public to suffer. To give all the ease, however, in their power to trade, they soon took

Petition against
the embargo.

Period VII. took off the embargo on foreign ships, and acquainted the masters of British ships, that they were willing to take it off entirely, if every master, or merchant, or owner of a ship, would, in proportion to their number of hands, contribute to the supply of the navy. Though nothing could be more reasonable, and indeed, necessary, than this conduct, yet it was represented, in the anti-ministerial speeches and writings, as an intolerable oppression upon commerce, calculated with a view to make the city of London, and the trading part of the nation, weary of the war. The ministry, however, did not think fit to comply with the prayer of the petition, which was, to be heard by counsel against the embargo. They very justly thought, that to admit counsel on such a head, was stripping his majesty and the government of one of their most unquestionable prerogatives; and the motion was therefore rejected by a majority of 166 against 95. This seasonable firmness of the government was attended with very good effects; for the merchants, at last, agreed to carry one third of their crew landsmen, and to furnish one man in four to the king's ships; upon which condition their ships had protections granted them, and about the 14th of April, the embargo was taken off from all merchants ships in the ports of Great Britain and Ireland outward bound *."

Supplies.

Almost the only proposals of the minister which the minority did not resist, were those which related to supplies. In this instance they were as liberal

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 456.

liberal in granting the public money, as if they had forgotten their own repeated assertions, that the nation had been so much impoverished by Walpole, that it could not bear any farther burthens. The land tax was raised to four shillings in the pound: twelve hundred thousand pounds were taken from the sinking fund, and the whole amount of the supplies came to £. 4,059,722.

Chapter 54.

1739 to 1741.

Many excellent laws in favour of commerce and Bounties. navigation were passed during this session, and premiums were continued for the importation of masts, pitch, and tar; for encouraging the Greenland fishery, by allowing an additional bounty to all ships employed in the whale fishery during the war, and for protecting the men from being impressed.

Not long before the prorogation of parliament, the news of the capture of Porto Bello, by Vernon, reached London; and as the admiral was strongly supported by opposition, and considered as personally obnoxious to the minister, so favourable an opportunity of distressing him, was not omitted. During the public rejoicings, the house of lords sent an address to the commons for their concurrence, in which they congratulated the king on the glorious success of his arms under the command of admiral Vernon, by taking Porto Bello with only six ships of war. When the address was brought to the commons, the words, with six ships of war only, were omitted. "But several of Vernon's friends, who had heard him declare in the house, that he could take Porto Bello with that force, insisted

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. sifted upon the insertion of those words. They were opposed by the few of the ministerial party who were in the house, who thought they conveyed a reproachful insinuation against the memory of admiral Hosier, and could only serve to revive the animosities of the public; but the addition being insisted upon, it was carried by 36 against 31, and being agreed to by the peers, was presented accordingly." It is justly observed by Tindal, "A Roman consul, after reducing a province, never received greater marks of public applause from his country, than admiral Vernon did upon the demolition of Porto Bello. His name, not only amongst the lower, but the most distinguished ranks, became proverbial for courage; his exploit was exaggerated beyond measure; meanings were suggested that never were intended, and consequences were drawn that never followed. The opposition, who counted upon Vernon as a creature of their own preferring, resolved to avail themselves of his name, and some of their heads entered into a correspondence with him, which has been since published, and in which they represented the minister and his friends, as secret enemies to his person and success, and themselves as the patrons of his glory, and the sureties for his conduct to the public. A man of Vernon's warm constitution and resentful temper, could not but be affected with those representations which he thought came from his friends; and he conceived a deep dislike to every person employed, and every measure concerted for the public-service, because he thought all came from the minister or his friends;

friends; and indeed, most of the terrible misfortunes that afterwards attended the British arms in America, were owing to his invincible prepossessions*.”

Chapter 54.
1739 to 1741.

An expedition was prepared to intercept the Spanish fleet, which was ready to sail from Ferrol; the command was given to Sir John Norris, and the duke of Cumberland served on board the Victory as a volunteer. The accident of two ships running foul, and the prevalence of contrary winds, frustrated the object of the armament, and they were obliged to remain in Torbay, till intelligence was received that the Spanish fleet had proceeded for America. A small squadron, commanded by commodore Anson, sailed for the South Sea, and to assist Vernon. But the greatest expectation was excited by a formidable fleet of seven-and-twenty ships of the line, besides frigates, fire ships, bomb ketches, and tenders, equipped for the attack of the northern coast of New Spain, which sailed under Sir Chaloner Ogle. In the West Indies they joined Vernon, who assumed the command, and united to this formidable fleet, his own successful squadron. The troops on board were commanded by lord Cathcart, but he unfortunately died at Dominica, and was succeeded by general Wentworth, between whom and the admiral an implacable animosity subsisted. To this is ascribed the failure of the enterprize, though, undoubtedly, many natural causes of sickness, and bad weather, materially co-operated. The restraint the commanders

Expeditions to
America.

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 456.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

manders felt in acting, from their uncertainty with respect to the intentions of the French, who had a strong squadron in those seas under the marquis d'Antin, and who used every artifice and finesse they thought themselves safe in displaying, was also a principal cause of the ill success. Vernon made an attempt on Carthagena, which with all the force he possessed, and the advantage of being restrained by no specific orders, was unsuccessful and inglorious. The captures which were made at sea, far from having a good effect, created animosities between the soldiers and sailors. Sicknefs raged, and a great mortality prevailed; an unsuccessful attempt on the island of Cuba, completed the chagrin, disappointment, and impatience of the men, and this powerful fleet, the operations of which had fixed the attention of all Europe, and made the friends of Spain despair of her empire in the New World, returned to England without having performed any thing to compensate for the expence of its equipment*.

Not to interrupt the thread of the narrative, I have thus brought down the account of these expeditions, the failure of which drew so much unmerited censure on the administration of Walpole, to a period posterior to the events immediately under consideration.

Divisions in
the cabinet.

Soon after the prorogation of parliament, and the king's departure for Hanover, the division in the cabinet increased to so high a degree, that at one time, the continuance of Walpole and Newcastle

* Tindal.

castle in office seemed incompatible; and it appears that Walpole, notwithstanding the approach of a new parliament, had resolved to obtain his dismissal, even in the king's absence. A temporary reconciliation was, however, effected, by the intervention of Horace Walpole, Pelham, and lord Hardwicke, and promises were made on both sides to act with renewed cordiality. But the promises of statesmen are fickle, and soon forgotten. Although a dissolution of the ministry was prevented, yet the same jealousy still subsisted. The most violent and indecorous altercations took place at the meeting of the lords of regency; and after the return of the king, even in the antichamber. Walpole seems occasionally to have lost his usual moderation and good temper, and to have adopted the peevish fretfulness of Newcastle.

Chapter 54.
1739 to 1741.

It was the object of Newcastle to send all the ships which could be spared to America, for the purpose of ensuring success to the expedition in that quarter. Walpole thought that the affairs of Europe were too *much* sacrificed to those of America, and was apprehensive lest the coast of England should be left exposed. The Grafton, a ship of 70 guns, being disabled from going to the West Indies, it was proposed in the council of regency, to send the Salisbury, a 60 gun ship, in her room. To this the minister objected, and peevishly exclaimed, "What, may not one poor ship be left at home? Must every accident be risked for the West Indies, and no consideration paid to this country?"

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

country?" Newcastle having replied, that the number of Sir Chaloner Ogle's squadron ought not to be diminished, Walpole made a long speech, in the course of which, he exclaimed with great heat, "I oppose nothing, I give into every thing, am said to do every thing, am to answer for every thing, and yet, God knows, I dare not do what I think right. I am of opinion for leaving more ships of Sir Chaloner Ogle's squadron behind; but I *dare not*, I *will not*, make any alteration;" and when the archbishop of Canterbury proposed that the matter should be taken into consideration another day, he opposed it, and said, "Let them go, let them go*."

But a scene of still more petulant altercation took place soon after the king's return from Hanover. A difference of opinion had prevailed in the cabinet, concerning the mode of applying to the courts of Vienna, Berlin, and Petersburg, in which the sentiments of Walpole had been over-ruled, and he bitterly complained to the king, that the divisions of the cabinet obstructed public business. In the next audience, the king remonstrated with the duke of Newcastle and Harrington; and said, "As to the business in parliament, I do not value the opposition, if all my servants act together, and are united; but if they thwart one another, and create difficulties in transacting public business, then indeed it will be another case." Coming out of the closet, the duke met Walpole, and mentioned the disagreeable expressions which he had just

* The duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke, October 1, 1740. Hardwicke Papers.

just heard, insinuating, in reproachful language, Chapter 54.
 that they had been adopted at his suggestion. 1739 to 1741.
 Walpole denied the imputation, though he acknowledged that he agreed in the sentiment. Newcastle said, "When measures are agreed amongst us, it is very right that every body should support them, but not to have the liberty of giving one's opinion before they are agreed, is very wrong." Walpole indignantly replied, "What do you mean? The war is your's. You have had the conduct of it. I wish you joy of it." The duke denied the fact, and they parted in mutual disgust*.

The situation of continental affairs was not such Situation of foreign affairs.
 as to compensate for the miscarriages in America,
 or to assist in composing the growing feuds in the cabinet.

An apparent harmony and good understanding Efforts of France.
 had continued between the courts of Versailles and
 St. James's, during the progress of the negotiation
 which terminated in the peace between the Emperor
 and the allies. Fleury and Walpole, both
 anxious to maintain tranquillity, courted each
 other with affected expressions of good will and
 amity; and lord Waldegrave, the channel of their
 mutual intercourse, ably seconded the views of the
 British minister. The dismissal of Chauvelin,
 which had been chiefly occasioned or precipitated
 by the representations of Waldegrave, did not render
 the French cabinet intrinsically more favourable
 to

* The duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke, October 25, 1740.

Period VII. to England. Amelot, who succeeded him, was of
 1737 to 1742. a pliant disposition, and wholly subservient to
 Fleury. The two nations were as opposite in their
 political sentiments, as their shores to each other*. During the progress of the disputes with Spain, Fleury affected to act a conciliating part, and tendered his good offices; but when the rupture took place, the French, however inclined to assist Spain, were not, from the decline of their naval force, in a condition to come forward with effect and energy. But when Fleury, deriving fond expectations from the pacific sentiments of Walpole, attempted to intimidate England, by declaring that any conquests in Spanish America should be the signal of immediate hostilities, and would inevitably bring on a general war in Europe, the British cabinet spurned at these menaces, and continued the expeditions to the West Indies. Alarmed at this unexpected firmness, Fleury anxiously proposed the mediation of France, and even offered to secure the payment of the £.95,000, which the king of Spain had refused to liquidate. But such was the temper of the English nation, and such the rancour against Spain, that the minister, however well inclined to an accommodation, could not venture to listen to any proposal of peace, and the mediation was declined.

The French cabinet foreseeing, that if no compromise was effected, hostilities were inevitable, concluded, in the midst of their amicable overtures to England, a family compact with Spain, laboured

* *Littora Littoribus contraria.*

laboured in every part of Europe to form alliances, and to isolate England from the continent. They influenced, either in a direct or indirect manner, the wavering and pusillanimous counsels of the Dutch republic, who weakly considered the Spanish war as foreign to their interests as a dispute between Nadir Shah and the Great Mogul. They governed Sweden and directed the Porte; swayed the Imperial cabinet, and gave an impulse to most of the German princes.

Chapter 54.

1739 to 1741.

Walpole, aware of these intrigues and efforts, counteracted them by similar exertions. ^{Counter efforts of England.} Subsidiary treaties were made with Denmark, and with the king of Sweden, as Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, by which 6,000 Danes and 6,000 Hessians were to be held in readiness to be taken into British pay. Trevor, who had succeeded Horace Walpole at the Hague, strained every nerve to rouse the Dutch from their supineness and apathy. The British minister at St. Petersburg, acquired an ascendancy in the Russian cabinet, and Robinson succeeded in rousing the Emperor to a sense of the disgraceful situation into which he had been plunged by the ascendancy of French counsels, and in stimulating his fears and jealousies at the boundless ambition of the house of Bourbon.

In the midst of these transactions, the death of Frederick-William, king of Prussia, opened a new scene of intrigue and exertion between the two rival courts, and Berlin became the center of negotiations which were to pacify or convulse Europe. Frederick-William, who united the discordant qualities

Death of the
king of Prussia

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

lities of a pacific and military sovereign, and who loved the image, while he dreaded the reality of war, had continued, almost during his whole reign, in a state of wise but calumniated inaction. His son and successor, Frederick the Second, whom poets and historians have styled *the Great*, was a prince of aspiring ambition, and possessed of talents, equally calculated for negotiation or action. He listened with affected complacency to the respective overtures of France and England, without declaring his designs, watching for a favourable opportunity to employ the well organised army, which he inherited from his father, to his own glory and interest.

The time seemed favourable to allay the jealousy which had so long subsisted between the houses of Brunswick and Brandenburg. This had long been a favourite measure with Walpole, who had in vain endeavoured to reconcile their jarring interests. He now succeeded in overcoming the pertinacity of the king, and in fixing the wavering resolutions of the cabinet. At his instigation, a plan of a grand confederacy against the house of Bourbon, of which the king of Prussia was to be the soul, was formed by Horace Walpole*, approved by the duke of Newcastle, and submitted to the king.

Of the Em-
peror.

While this measure was in agitation with a fair prospect of success, the death of the Emperor, Charles the Sixth, and of the Czarina, totally changed the system of European politics, and de-
ranged

* Walpole Papers.

ranged the measures of the British cabinet. In Chapter 54. virtue of the pragmatic sanction, Maria-Theresa, 1739 to 1741. eldest daughter of the deceased Emperor, instantly succeeded to the whole Austrian inheritance. She

Accession of
Maria Theresa.

was acknowledged by all the powers of Europe, excepting the elector of Bavaria, who had alone refused to guaranty the succession of the female line, and she conceived the most sanguine hopes of being able to raise her husband, Francis, great duke of Tuscany, to the Imperial throne, so long possessed by her ancestors. But the calm and sunshine which ushered in the new reign, were soon overclouded. The king of Prussia revived an antiquated claim to part of Silesia, and asserted his pretensions, by leading an army, in the depth of winter, into that duchy. He was favourably received by the protestants, who formed two thirds of the natives, successively occupied Breslaw, the capital, and several other towns, without the smallest resistance, and defeated, at Molvitz, an Austrian army, composed chiefly of veterans, under the command of marshal Neuperg. The British cabinet, knowing the defenceless state of the Austrian dominions, solicited Maria-Theresa to purchase the friendship of Frederick, by acceding to his demands, and by sacrificing a small part of her territories to secure the remainder. The queen of Hungary, however, peremptorily rejected all proposals of accommodation, and appealed to Great Britain for the succours stipulated by the treaty which guaranteed the pragmatic sanction. The successful irruption of Prussia, brought forward

Invasion of
Silesia.

Period VII. ward numerous claimants to parts of the Austrian
 1737 to 1742. succession. The electors of Bavaria and Saxony,
 the kings of Spain and Sardinia, all secretly abetted
 or openly aided by France, evinced a disposition
 to join Frederick in hostilities against the house of
 Austria,

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-FIFTH:

1740—1741.

*Meeting of Parliament.—Address.—Views of Opposition.—Motion for
 the Removal of Sir Robert Walpole.—Speech of Sandys.—Conduct of
 the Tories.—Ships withdrawn.*

Meeting of par-
 liament.
 Nov. 18, 1740.

UNDER these critical circumstances, both at
 home and abroad, the last session of this parlia-
 ment assembled. The king, in his speech from the
 throne, said, "I acquainted you, at the close of
 the last session of parliament, that I was making
 preparations for carrying on the just and necessary
 war in which I am engaged, in the most proper
 places, and in the most vigorous and effectual
 manner. For this purpose strong squadrons were
 got ready, and ordered to sail upon important ser-
 vices, both in the West Indies and Europe, with as
 much expedition as the nature of those services and
 the manning of the ships would admit. A very
 considerable body of land forces was embarked,
 which is to be joined by a great number of my sub-
 jects raised in America; and all things necessary
 for transporting the troops from hence, and carry-
 ing

ing on the designed expedition, were a long time in readiness, and waited only for an opportunity to pursue the intended voyage. Chapter 35.
1740 to 1741.

“ The several incidents which have happened in the mean time have had no effect upon me, but to confirm me in my resolutions, and to determine me to add strength to my armaments, rather than divert or deter me from those just and vigorous methods which I am pursuing, for maintaining the honour of my crown, and the undoubted rights of my people.

“ The court of Spain having already felt some effects of our resentment, began to be sensible that they should be no longer able to defend themselves against the efforts of the British nation. And if any other power, agreeably to some late extraordinary proceedings, should interpose, and attempt to prescribe or limit the operations of the war against my declared enemies, the honour and interest of my crown and kingdoms must call upon us to lose no time in putting ourselves into such a condition, as may enable us to repel any insults, and to frustrate any designs formed against us, in violation of the faith of treaties. And I hope any such unprecedented steps, under what colour or pretence soever they may be taken, will inspire my allies with a true sense of the common danger, and will unite us in the support and defence of the common cause.

“ The great and unhappy event of the death of the late Emperor, opens a new scene in the affairs of Europe, in which all the principal powers may

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. be immediately or consequentially concerned. It is impossible to determine what turn the policy, interest, or ambition, of the several courts, may lead them to take in this critical conjuncture. It shall be my care strictly to observe and attend to their motions, and to adhere to the engagements I am under, in order to the maintaining of the balance of power, and the liberties of Europe, and in concert with such powers as are under the same obligations, or equally concerned to preserve the public safety and tranquillity, and to act such a part, as may best contribute to avert the imminent dangers that may threaten them*."

Address of the commons:

He then, in the usual language, demanded the necessary supplies, recommended them to prohibit the exportation of corn, which the great scarcity rendered necessary, and concluded by exhorting them to make provision for removing the difficulties which obstructed the manning of the fleet. In the house of commons, when an address was moved, testifying the gratitude and affection of the house, and their resolution to support the king in the vigorous prosecution of the war; the opposition proposed to insert the words, "to make a due examination into the application of the supplies given the last session of parliament." But the insertion of these words, which were intended to intimate a diffidence of administration, was negatived by 226 against 159, and the original address was carried †.

The

* Journals.

† Ibid.

The great scene of political altercation during Chapter 55. this session was the house of peers, where the duke ^{1740 to 1741.} of Argyle, in particular, made a most conspicuous figure on the side of opposition. The king was no ^{Of the lords.} sooner withdrawn, and the speech read by the lord chancellor, than the duke of Argyle suddenly rose, before any of the ministerial peers could make the customary motion, and proposed an address, to assure the king that the house would support him with their lives and fortunes in prosecution of the just and necessary war in which he was engaged. After stating that the ancient mode of drawing up the address was short and general, reprobating the modern custom of echoing back the speech from the throne, paragraph by paragraph, and expressing approbation of every measure referred to in the speech; he with great animation, and with no less acrimony, arraigned the mode of conducting the war, in which he declared that no one right step had been taken either in the commencement or prosecution. He particularly blamed the miscarriage of the expedition against Ferrol, and even insinuated that secret orders had been given by ministers against making any attempt on the coast of Spain, and that the failing of the grand fleet, which had been delayed, was the effect of the king's presence. He mentioned the culpable neglect, and more than neglect, in not sending supplies to admiral Vernon. He severely reprobated the speech, which he considered as the speech of the minister, for not naming the power who might attempt to limit or prescribe the operations of the

Period VII. the war. He concluded by proposing to revive
 1737 to 1742. the ancient method of addressing, simply to "congratulate his majesty on his safe return to his regal dominions: To assure his majesty that they would stand by him with their lives and fortunes, in the prosecution of the war; and as a further proof of their duty and affection to his majesty's sacred person, royal family, and government, to declare that they would exert themselves in their high capacity of hereditary great council of the crown, (to which all other councils were subordinate and accountable) in such manner as might best tend to promote the true interest of his majesty and the country in the present juncture." Lord Bathurst seconded the motion.

This address was opposed by lord Haversham, who moved another. The previous question being called for by the duke of Newcastle, the duke of Argyle's motion was negatived by 66 against 38; and an address, according to the ordinary form, proposed by lord Haversham, passed on the motion without a division; but a violent protest was signed by two-and-twenty peers*.

Views of
 opposition.

The great aim of opposition in this memorable session was to increase the unpopularity of the minister, by pressing his misconduct in the prosecution of the war, by imputing all the miscarriages and ill success to him, to harass him with repeated motions and questions relative to the production of papers and letters, and to the prosecution of the war, which might tend either to criminate

* Lords' Debates, vol. 7. p. 418.

criminate him if granted, or if denied, to throw Chapter 55.
1740 to 1741.
an odium on his mysteriousness and uncandid reserve. In the house of lords, in particular, various letters and copies of instructions were moved for, and refused only by small majorities; others were carried which ought to have been denied, owing to the feeble resistance of some members of the cabinet.

At this period the opposition were disunited amongst themselves, and could not be brought to form a consistent party, moving regularly towards one great object; but thinking themselves secure of success, began already to quarrel about the spoils. The Tories jealous of the Whigs, complained, that though far inferior in number, they assumed a consequence and superiority to which they were not entitled. They suspected that several of them had already begun to tamper with the party in the cabinet, which was known to be adverse to the minister. The death of Sir William Wyndham dissolved the ties which had kept the Tories in union with the Whigs, and enfeebled both parties by a want of mutual confidence. From these causes the debates in the house of commons were not conducted with their usual energy. But as the peers in opposition were more closely united, and less distracted with jealousies, their efforts were more vigorous and concentrated, and their motions led to the personal attack on the minister, which distinguished this memorable session. To prepare the public mind, they entered into long and frequent protests, which,

•

Period VII. which, during the interruption given to the publi-
 1737 to 1742. cation of debates, conveyed their sentiments un-
 answered to the world.

Notice of
 motion.

Their motions and publications formed a prelude to the grand attack. On the 11th of February, Sandys, who is justly called by Smollett "the motion-maker," left his seat, and crossing the floor to the minister, said, that he thought it an act of common attention to inform him, that he should on Friday next, bring an accusation of several articles against him. Walpole thanked him for the information. Soon afterwards Sandys stood in his place, and acquainted the house, that he intended on the ensuing Friday to open a matter of great importance, which personally concerned the chancellor of the exchequer, and therefore hoped that he would on that day be present.

The minister immediately rose, and received the intimation with great composure and dignity, thanked him for his notice; and after requesting a candid and impartial hearing, declared, that he would not fail to attend the house, as he was not conscious of any crime to deserve accusation. He laid his hand on his breast, and said, with some emotion,

"Nil conscire sibi, nulli pallescere culpæ."

Pulteney observed, that the right honourable gentleman's logic and Latin were equally inaccurate, and declared that he had misquoted Horace, who had written *nullâ pallescere culpâ*. The mini-

fter defended his quotation, and Pulteney repeating his assertion, he offered a wager of a guinea; Pulteney accepted the challenge, and referred the decision of the dispute to the minister's friend Nicholas Hardinge, clerk of the house, a man distinguished for classical erudition. Hardinge decided against Walpole, the guinea was immediately thrown to Pulteney, who caught it, and holding it up to the house, exclaimed, "It is the only money which I have received from the treasury for many years, and it shall be the last *."

Chapter 55.

1740 to 1741

The public expectations were raised to the utmost pitch, the passages to the gallery were crowded at a very early hour, the concourse was prodigious. Several of the commons secured their seats at six in the morning, and no less than 450 members attended on this important occasion. Feb. 13. The debate was opened at one o'clock.

Sandys † began by observing, that among the many advantages arising from our happy constitution, there was one reciprocal to the king and people: The legal and regular method by which the people might lay their grievances, complaints, and opinions, before their sovereign, not only with regard to the measures which he pursues, but also with regard to the persons whom he employs.

Speech of Sandys.

" In

* Anecdote communicated by George Hardinge, esq; son of Nicholas Hardinge.—Account by Sir Robert Walpole.—Etough's Papers.—Correspondence.—Tindal, vol. 20, p. 486.—Chandler, 1740-1, p. 63. This guinea was carefully preserved by Mr. Pulteney, and is now in the possession of Sir William Pulteney, bart.

† The substance of this speech is taken from an abstract made by Mr. Fox.—Correspondence.—From parliamentary Memorandums by Sir Robert Walpole.—Orford Papers.—Chandler.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

“ In absolute monarchies,” he said, “ the people may suffer, but cannot publicly complain; and this want of communication is productive of the most dreadful calamities both to the prince and people. For as the monarch has no means of becoming acquainted with the public opinion, he often continues to pursue the same measures, and to employ the same men, until the discontents become universal; a general insurrection takes place, and both he and his ministers are involved in one common ruin. In this kingdom such a misfortune can never happen, as long as parliaments assemble regularly and freely. For if discontents arise, when any of the measures pursued by the king’s servants are injurious, and his ministers unpopular, it is the duty of this house to give proper information and advice; and if we neglect to do so, we betray not only our duty to our country and constitution, but our duty to our sovereign. This being my opinion, and the opinion of every person who entertains true notions of our constitution, I can no longer defer making the motion of which I formerly gave notice.

“ There is not a member of this house who is not sensible that both our foreign and domestic affairs, for several years past, have been unsatisfactory to the majority of the nation. The people have suffered from past measures; they complain of present measures; they expect no redress, no alteration or amendment but from the interference of this house. These are the sentiments of the people; which ought to be represented to the king,

king, in the proper method established by the ^{Chapter 55.}
constitution. ^{1740 to 1741.}

“ I have long expected, that such a motion as I am now to make would have been brought forward by some other gentleman more capable than myself to enforce what I shall propose; but as no one has hitherto attempted it, and as this is the last session of this parliament, I am unwilling it should expire without answering the people's expectations, which, in this respect, are so just, so well founded, and so agreeable to the constitution. I therefore hope I shall be excused for attempting what I think my duty as a member of this house, and as a friend to the present happy establishment.”

He then lamented the miserable condition of the nation; engaged in a war with one potentate, and likely to be involved in another, without one ally abroad, and under the pressure of an immense debt at home. He said that he would inquire by what means we were reduced to this situation, and would then make his intended motion.

In making this inquiry into the causes of our ^{Heads of ac-}
unfortunate condition, he should first begin by ^{cusation.}
considering foreign affairs, then advert to domestic affairs, and lastly enter into the conduct of the war.

In regard to foreign affairs, we had departed ^{On foreign}
from the principles of the grand alliance, which ^{affairs.}
tended to depress our inveterate enemy the house of Bourbon, and had abandoned and lost our old and natural ally the house of Austria.

Although

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

Although it had been frequently asserted, that all the misfortunes of our foreign negotiations were principally owing to the peace of Utrecht; yet he was of another opinion. The evils of the treaty of Utrecht had been repaired by the quadruple alliance, and still more by the glorious victory which admiral Byng had gained over the Spanish fleet, off the coast of Sicily; a victory, however, which served no other purpose than to give rise to the scandalous treaty of peace in 1721, a treaty highly dishonourable to the nation, because it agreed to restore the ships we had taken in an open and just war, and began with a negotiation, if not an engagement, to give up Gibraltar and Minorca, without stipulating any conditions for the advantage of this country, or obtaining an explanation of those treaties, which even then began to be misrepresented on the part of Spain. In one word, this treaty re-established the preponderance of the house of Bourbon.

He could declare, from the highest authority, that we had even since that time been, with respect to foreign powers, in a most desirable situation. The high authority to which he alluded was the speech from the throne, in November 1724, which represented "peace with all powers abroad; at home perfect tranquillity, plenty, and an uninterrupted enjoyment of all civil and religious rights;" expressions which charmed every English ear. But that universal happiness did not long continue. For soon after this period we entered into "that close friendship and correspondence

respondence with the court of France, which, to the infinite disadvantage of this nation, has continued ever since, and which has now, at last, brought the balance of power into the utmost danger, if not to inevitable ruin." We declined availing ourselves of the fortunate breach which had taken place between the two branches of the house of Bourbon, we declined taking advantage of the resentment entertained by Philip against France, for the return of the Spanish infanta, we declined the offer of the king of Spain to submit to the sole mediation of England to settle the disputes between him and the Emperor.

" But the most pernicious of all the pernicious measures was the treaty of Hanover. When the alliance between Spain and the Emperor was concluded, we, who by a very little dexterity, might then have duped France, who has duped us so often, instead of doing so, by the treaty of Hanover, flung ourselves into her arms, and England's affairs seem, ever since, to have been managed by a French interest. Fleets had been sent, one to the Baltic, another to the West Indies, to insult, and only to insult, the Czar and the king of Spain. The three pretended articles of the Vienna treaty, which produced that of Hanover, were the establishment of the Ostend company, the taking of Gibraltar, and the placing of the Pretender on the throne. But when Gibraltar was besieged, what assistance did we receive from France?" He was inclined to believe, that no help was so much as demanded of the French, because we knew none

Period VII. would be granted: The reparation of Dunkirk
1737 to 1742. was a memorable instance of French sincerity.

He then adverted to the preliminaries of the peace of 1727, and the act of the Pardo. He stated, that on the first complaints from the merchants, of Spanish depredations, the parliament thought fit to recommend pacific measures only. He censured the treaty of Seville, by which Spanish troops were to be introduced into Italy. Don Carlos went thither, but we gained nothing; commissioners only were appointed, and when the parliament, in 1732, addressed to know what progress they had made, his majesty's answer was, that they were to meet in four months; but by the delays of Spain, the conferences were not opened till 1734, a strong proof of Spanish perfidy; yet we had introduced the Spanish troops, according to our treaty with the Emperor and States General in 1731. We then guarantied the pragmatic sanction, and engaged to support the Emperor in all his dominions, but saw him lose Sicily and Naples, suffered France to gain Loraine, and the power of the house of Austria, which had been ridiculously magnified in order to vindicate the Hanoverian treaty, pulled down and brought to its present low and miserable situation.

“ That great man, admiral Vernon, saw this error, and gave frequent admonitions against the perfidy of France, in this very house, for which reason it was contrived, that he should be excluded from the next parliament, and he was likewise denied his rank. Then came the second complaint

plaint of depredations, when, by the management of one person, parliament was prevailed upon to be again pacific.” Chapter 55.
1740 to 1741.

He then expatiated on the convention: He repeated most of the objections made to that treaty, which he called one of those expedients on which the minister seemed to live from year to year, and when this treaty was shamefully broken by Spain, war was not declared, but an order issued at first for reprisals only. Negotiations, as he believed, still went on, but soon after followed the present war.

He next adverted to domestic affairs; after stating the national debt in 1716, he alledged that the debts of the army had been swelled from £400,000 to above two millions, and debentures issued for that sum, of which part had been discharged from the produce of the sinking fund, by which one person had gained considerable advantage. On domestic affairs.

To make and unmake, he urged, the famous bank contract, to secure from condign punishment those, who by their wicked and avaricious execution of the trust reposed in them by the South Sea scheme, had ruined many thousands; to commute public justice, and subject the less guilty to a punishment too severe, in order that the most heinous offenders might escape that which they deserved; and to give up to the South Sea company the sum of seven millions sterling, which they had obliged themselves to pay to the public, a great part of which sum was given to old stock holders, and consequently to those who had never suffered by the

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. scheme; were the steps by which dishonest power was obtained. All the evils and none of the advantages of the French Mississippi scheme were adopted: Our South Sea scheme had *done us harm*, while their's had liquidated their debts.

He stated the debts and the produce of the sinking fund in 1727, and asserted, that the national debt was not diminished, although the sinking fund had since that period produced no less than fifteen millions, all which had been spent in Spit-head expeditions, and Hyde Park reviews.

He enumerated many instances of unconstitutional conduct. A larger standing army maintained than was necessary or consistent with the constitution; augmented without cause. Squadrons fitted out at an enormous expence, to the great annoyance of trade, without being employed against enemies, or for the assistance of allies. All methods to secure the constitution against that most dangerous enemy, corruption, rejected or rendered ineffectual; many penal laws passed of an arbitrary tendency; public expenditure increased by the addition of new and useless offices; all inquiries into the management of public money perverted or defeated; votes of credit frequent; expences of the civil list increased; the abolition of burthensome and pernicious taxes, and the discharge of the debt prevented, from a principle that the collection of taxes rendered a great number of placemen and officers necessary, whose votes gave weight to undue influence in elections and in parliament; the reduction of interest opposed, not by
the

the influence of argument, but by another sort of influence; officers dismissed for voting against the excise scheme, one of the weakest or most violent projects ever set on foot or countenanced by any minister. These, he observed, were the characteristic features of a corrupt and profligate administration.

Chapter 55.
1740 to 1741.

He then entered on the conduct of the war. Vernon, who after having been excluded from his seat in parliament, and deprived of his rank, for opposing administration, had retired to the country, was the only person fit or willing to conduct the expedition to America; and yet even with these claims, he was not restored to his rank; though it was to be hoped that his meritorious services would extort that mark of confidence. Vernon received on his departure the fairest promises of being supported and supplied. How were these promises fulfilled? He sailed from Plymouth on the 3d of August 1739, only with letters of reprisal, war not being declared till October, by which means his exertions were fettered and restrained. He sailed with a fleet badly equipped, and badly supplied. In September, some bomb vessels were sent to him, which did not arrive at Jamaica till the 15th of January. No provisions or stores were forwarded, and so scantily was he victualled, that on the 18th of March, he wrote to government, earnestly pressing for more supplies. He said, that his letters on the table sufficiently proved these facts; they displayed his opinion of the great things which he might have effected, had

On the conduct of the war.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

the number of land forces, which he earnestly and repeatedly called for, been granted, forces which remained at home for no other use but to oppress the people; forces which should not have been raised, or should have been sent out to vindicate the honour of their country against their oppressors in America, where alone offensive measures could be carried on with effect. Admiral Haddock, he urged, was equally neglected; bitter complaints of want of supplies came no less from his squadron, and he was forced to act upon the defensive. To that want, he solely attributed the escape of the Cadiz and Ferrol squadrons. He commended, in high terms, the care and diligence of admiral Haddock, in furnishing convoys, and protecting the trade of the Mediterranean, and animadverted with equal acrimony on the culpable neglect of convoys at home, and the numerous cruisers of the enemy, which infested the Channel, and ruined our commerce.

Things being thus, he should now name the author of all these public calamities. After what he had said, he believed no one could mistake the person to whom he alluded: every one must be convinced that he meant the right honourable gentleman who sat opposite to him, and the whole house might see that the right honourable gentleman took it to himself; that against him there was as general a discontent as had ever arisen against any minister. Although this discontent had lasted so long, yet the right honourable gentleman still continued in his post, in opposition to the sense of the

the country; this was no sign of the freedom of government, because a free people neither will nor can be governed by a minister whom they hate or despise. Chapter 55.
1740 to 1741.

He had well considered the difficulty of personal attacks, yet he should obey the voice of the people, and act like an honest man, and like an Englishman, in making his motion. He himself, merely a private man, protected only by his innocence, would fearlessly enter the lists against one who usurped a regal power, who had arrogated to himself a place of French extraction, that of sole minister; contrary to the nature and principles of the English constitution. He was well aware, that a common excuse would be urged in his defence, that parliament had given a sanction to many of the acts which he had enumerated. But the right honourable gentleman could not urge this exculpation, without subjecting himself to the charge of gross inconsistency. He himself had accused the earl of Oxford of departing from the principles of the grand alliance, and of having sacrificed the country to France, although all his measures had been sanctioned by parliament. He observed likewise, that parliaments were not infallible, but resembled other courts of justice. They judge from information, and if convinced that they had been misled by false information, should equally acknowledge their error, and alter their opinions.

“If it should be asked,” he said, “Why I impute all these evils to *one person*, I reply, because

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

cause that one person grasped in his own hands every branch of government; that *one person* has attained the sole direction of affairs, monopolised all the favours of the crown, compassed the disposal of all places, pensions, titles, ribbands, as well as all preferments, civil, military, and ecclesiastical; that *one person* made a blind submission to his will, both in elections and parliament, the only terms of present favour, and future expectation, and continuance in office; and declared, in this very house, that he must be a pitiful minister who did not displace an officer that opposed his measures in parliament.

“ But even let us suppose no oversight, error, or crime in his public conduct, and that the people were satisfied with his administration, the very length of it is in itself a sufficient cause for removing him. In a free government too long possession of power is highly dangerous. Most commonwealths have been overturned by this very oversight; and in this country, we know how difficult it has often proved for parliament to draw an old favourite from behind the throne, even when he has been guilty of the most heinous crimes. I wish this may not be our case at present; for though I will not say, nor have I at present any occasion for shewing, that the favourite I am now complaining of has been guilty of any crimes, the proof may then be come at, and the witnesses against him will not be afraid to appear. Till you do this, it is impossible to determine, whether he is guilty or innocent; and considering the univer-
sal

sal clamour against him, it is high time to reduce Chapter 55.
him to such a condition, that he may be brought 1740 to 1741.
to a fair, an impartial, and a strict account. As I
am only to propose an address to remove him from
the king's counsels, I have no occasion to accuse
him of any specific crime. The dissatisfaction of
the people, and their suspicion of his conduct, are
a sufficient foundation for such an address, and a
sufficient cause for his removal. For no sovereign
of these kingdoms ought to employ any minister
who is disagreeable to the people, and when any
minister is become unpopular, it is our duty to
inform the king, that he may give general satis-
faction by his removal. I solemnly declare, that I
have no resentment against the right honourable
gentleman; I have, on the contrary, received per-
sonal civilities from him, and have no private mo-
tives to wish him ill. But as I think it necessary,
for the welfare of my country, that he should no
longer continue in his majesty's counsels, who has
bewildered himself in treaties, who has forfeited
his word with every court in Europe, and against
whom the voice of the world, is in unison with
that of his country, I therefore move, That an Motion.
humble address be presented to his majesty, that
he would be graciously pleased to remove the right
honourable Sir Robert Walpole, knight of the
most noble order of the garter, first commissioner,
chancellor, and under treasurer of the exchequer,
and one of his majesty's most honourable privy
council, from his majesty's presence and counsels
for ever."

The

Period VII. The motion was seconded by lord Limerick, 1737 to 1742. who observed, that the nation was reduced to so low a state by the misconduct of the minister, that no resource was left, except the increase of the land tax, and the anticipation of the funds. That the reins of government were conducted by a sole minister, who lived by expedients, who had removed the best and ablest men in the army, for no other demerit than for their parliamentary opposition to his measures.

Motion for
Walpole to
withdraw.

Wortley Montague then proposed, in conformity to the order of the house, which requires that every member, against whom an accusation is brought, should retire while his conduct is examined, that Sir Robert Walpole should be ordered to withdraw. He was seconded by Gybbon, who attempted to vindicate this unjust proposal, by several inapplicable precedents.

Opposed.

The motion was warmly opposed by Bromley and Howe; and as the house appeared to favour that side of the question, Gybbon, after urging, that if the motion for the removal should be carried, neither the life, liberty, or estate of the minister would be affected by the decision, proposed that he should be first heard in his own defence, and then withdraw. This proposal was strenuously supported, and no less strenuously resisted; it was called an unprecedented mode of proceeding, to charge a member in general terms, by speeches only, without stating particular facts as crimes, or bringing any evidence to prove them, or him to be the author of them; and then to expect that he

he should retire, and other members be permitted to load him with general accusations, while he was not present to hear and make his defence. The house appearing convinced of the absurdity and injustice of this proposal, it was withdrawn, and resolved that the minister should hear all the charges brought against him, and should be the last to reply.

Chapter 55.

1740 to 1741.

A long and violent debate then took place on the main question. The principal speakers in favour of the motion were Pulteney, Bootle, Faza-kerly, Pitt, and Lyttleton.

Debate on the question.

The substance of their arguments was similar to those which had been advanced by Sandys; no direct accusation was made, no specific charge urged, no particular crime alledged, but a species of accumulative guilt, drawn from a long series of supposed misconduct, and founded on, what they called, moral certainty, presumptive evidence, probable proof, common fame, and notoriety of facts.

They justified their proceedings by making a distinction between impeachments, or bills of pains and penalties, which affect the lives, liberty, or estates of the persons accused, and an address to remove a minister only, without attempting to inflict any legislative or judicial punishment. In the first case, they observed, legal evidence is necessary, and must be applied to the several heads of the accusation, but in the other strong presumptions, founded upon public fame and notoriety, have been always held sufficient.

Pitt

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

Pitt.

Pitt observed, in his emphatic language, " That during the administration that was the object of censure, at home debts were increased and taxes multiplied, and the sinking fund alienated; abroad the system of Europe was totally subverted, and at this awful moment, when the greatest scene was opening to Europe that had ever before occurred, he who had lost the confidence of all mankind, should not be permitted to continue at the head of the king's government*.

Pulteney.

Pulteney enforced the general tenour of the argument advanced by Sandys, with increased animation, wit, and eloquence. He particularly dwelt on his favourite topic, that the system adopted and invariably pursued by the minister, tended to exalt the house of Bourbon, and depress that of Austria; and maintained his position by an analysis of foreign transactions and treaties, that preceded and followed the treaty of Hanover, which he considered as the source of all subsequent degradations, and the cause of national disgrace.

References were not only made to those ministers who had been impeached or censured by the house of commons, to Suffolk, Clarendon, and Luderdale, but Walpole was compared to the most worthless favourites that had ever engrossed the ear of former sovereigns. Allusions were even made to the minions of Edward the Second, Pierce Gaveston †, and

* Heads of Pitt's speech, in Sir Robert Walpole's Parliamentary Memorandums.

† About this time was published, " The Life and Death of Pierce Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, grand Favourite and Prime Minister to that unfortunate Prince, Edward the Second, King of England, with Political

and Hugh Le Despenser, and he was accused of Chapter 55.
 resembling them in the giddiness of their power, and 1740 to 1741.
 the exorbitance of their grants.

The motion was opposed, with great animation Pelham and
 and ability, by the friends of the minister. Pelham Fox.
 and Stephen Fox principally distinguished them-
 selves in this debate; after vindicating the mea-
 sures, both foreign and domestic, which had been
 so much arraigned, they rested the chief part of the
 defence on the impropriety of the motion. They
 exposed the violence and injustice of proposing to
 have a member of the house, and a person in his
 high station, punished by the loss of character and
 reputation, upon general allegations, which were
 not proved to be crimes, and which had received,
 in former examinations and debates, the approba-
 tion or consent of the parliament, and in making
 Sir Robert Walpole an adviser of the things
 alledged, as prime or sole minister, without any
 other evidence than that of common fame*.

The assertion of Sir Charles Wager made a great Sir Charles
 impression on the house. With a view to combat Wager.
 the arguments that Walpole was sole minister, the
 veteran seaman, who had been at the head of the
 admiralty

tical Remarks, by Way of Caution to all crowned Heads, and Evil
 Ministers." It was accompanied with a caricature print, representing
 the figure of Sir Robert Walpole, holding in his hands a label, in-
 scribed *Corruption*. Before him is the block, and the executioner with
 the axe. Behind him is a grenadier with a bag of money in his hand,
 on which is written *pay*; a hand in the clouds holds a sword over his
 head. Underneath is a vignette, with a baboon in chains on one side,
 and on the other a hydra pierced with darts, inclosing this inscription :

" Tho' evil ministers awhile,

" May bask themselves in fortune's smile;

" They for their crimes must soon or late,

" Like Gaveston, submit to fate."

* Account of the debate by Sir Robert Walpole. Correspondence.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. admiralty nine years, said, "That, to his knowledge, Sir Robert Walpole was as forward and zealous to promote the war as any of his majesty's council, and that nothing was a moment wanted in his province, that of issuing money: That he had never interfered in recommending any one person to the admiralty board; and that if he had ever done so, he (Sir Charles) would have thrown up all his employments."

Conduct of the
Tories.

The minister was not only defended by his friends and those who usually supported the measures of government, but the motion was opposed by several Tories, as tending to introduce an inquisitorial system.

Lord Corn-
bury.

Lord Cornbury, in particular, observed, "The advocates for the motion, endeavour to advance a charge of *accumulative* guilt, to aggravate one crime by the superaddition of another, and rather to intend a popular censure than a legal condemnation.

"I suppose no man will suspect that an unjust partiality in favour of the gentleman, whose conduct is now the subject of examination, influences me to censure this mode of proceeding, since no man can want reasons against it of the greatest weight. Reasons which deserve the closest attention from every man of prudence and virtue, every man who regards his own safety, or the happiness of future generations. No man, whose judgment is not overborne by his resentment, and whose ardour for vengeance has not extinguished every other motive of action, can resolve to give the sanction
of

of his voice to a method of prosecution, by which Chapter 55.
the good and bad are equally endangered; and 1740 to 1741.
which will make the administration of public af-
fairs destructive to the purest integrity, and the
highest wisdom.

“ That such must be the consequence of charges like this, will appear no longer a paradoxical assertion, if it be remembered, that humanity is a state of imperfection, that the strictest virtue sometimes declines from the right, and that the most consummate policy is by false appearances, or accidental inattention, betrayed into error. For how soon must that man be destroyed, whose high station exposes him to the continual observation of envy and malevolence; whose minutest errors are carefully remarked, and whose casual failings are treasured up as a fund of accusations. How soon, if trivial transgressions shall be accumulated into capital crimes, may the best man complete the sum of his offences, and be doomed to ignominy, to exile, or to death !

“ In criminal proceedings, particular regard has been had to precedents, and surely the effects of a former accusation of this kind, give us no encouragement to the repetition of it. From a charge of accumulative treason, the faction of the last age proceeded to the usurpation of boundless authority, the subversion of our constitution, and the murder of the king.

“ I shall therefore continue to suppose every man innocent till he appears from legal evidence to be guilty; and to reject any charge of accumulative

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. lative guilt, upon the same principles of regard to liberty, to virtue, to truth, and to our constitution, by which I have hitherto regulated my conduct; and for the same reasons for which I have condemned the measures of the administration, I shall now oppose the present motion *."

Harley.

Edward Harley, member for Herefordshire, nephew to the lord treasurer, and in a short time afterwards earl of Oxford himself, evinced, on this occasion, a spirit of moderation, not usual with persons engaged in party disputes. He was one of the heads of the Tory interest, and his family had always distinguished itself in opposition to Sir Robert Walpole. He said, "Sir, I do not stand up at this time of night, either to accuse or flatter any man. Since I have had the honour to sit in parliament, I have opposed the measures of administration because I thought them wrong; and as long as they are, I shall continue to give as constant an opposition to them. The state of the nation, by the conduct of our ministers, is deplorable; a war is destroying us abroad, and poverty and corruption are devouring us at home. But whatever I may think of men, God forbid, that my private opinion should be the only rule of my judgment! I should desire to have an exterior conviction from facts and evidences, and without this, I am so far from condemning, that I would not censure any man. I am fully satisfied in my own mind, that there are those who give pernicious and destructive counsels; and, I hope, a time

* Chandler.

time will come, when a proper, legal, parliamentary inquiry may be made, and when clear facts and full evidence will plainly discover who are the enemies of their country. A noble lord, to whom I had the honour to be related, has been often mentioned in this debate: He was impeached and imprisoned; by that imprisonment his years were shortened; and the prosecution was carried on by the honourable person, who is now the subject of your question, though he knew at that very time, that there was no evidence to support it. I am now, Sir, glad of this opportunity to return good for evil, and to do that honourable gentleman and his family, that justice which he denied to mine *.”

Chapter 55.

1740 to 1741.

Shippen declared, † “that he looked on this motion as only a scheme for turning out one minister, and bringing in another; that as his conduct in parliament had always been regulated with a view to the good of his country, without any regard to his own private interest, it was quite indifferent to him, who was in or who was out; and he would give himself no concern in the question.” At the conclusion of these words he withdrew, and was followed by thirty-four of his friends.

Shippen withdraws.

* Chandler.—Tindal has recorded this speech, as spoken in the house of lords by the earl of Oxford, which was certainly spoken by his uncle in the house of commons. By the death of his cousin, in the following June, he succeeded to the title.

† Chandler.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-SIXTH:

1741.

Reply of Sir Robert Walpole.—Motion negatived.—Similar Motion in the Lords.—Conduct and Anecdotes of Shippen.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

THIS attack, concerted with so much previous care, and announced with so much ostentation, was not calculated to alarm the minister. He saw the disaffected Whigs feeble and hesitating; all the Tories, not excepting those who voted against him, averse to the question; many supporting him with a favourable display of impartial and benevolent principles; the Jacobites scornfully turning their backs upon a party apparently united by no principle, and a motion brought forwards without due consideration. He availed himself, with great ability, of the vantage ground on which he stood, and commenced the reply by a well conducted attack against the discordant parts of opposition. He fomented the division between the Tories and Whigs in opposition, paid a delicate compliment to the Tories, and directed the shafts of his eloquence principally against the leaders of the disaffected Whigs, whose motives of hostility were already suspected by the public.

Speech of Sir
Robert Walpole.

He said, "Sir*, it has been observed by several gentlemen, in vindication of this motion, that if it should be carried, neither my life, liberty, or estate

* The substance of this speech is taken from parliamentary minutes, in the hand writing of Sir Robert Walpole.—Orford Papers.—Chandler. Tindal.

tate will be affected. But do the honourable gentlemen consider my character and reputation as of no moment? Is it no imputation to be arraigned before this house, in which I have sat forty years, and to have my name transmitted to posterity with disgrace and infamy? I will not conceal my sentiments, that to be named in parliament as a subject of inquiry, is to me a matter of great concern; but I have the satisfaction at the same time to reflect, that the impression to be made depends upon the consistency of the charge, and the motives of the prosecutors. Had the charge been reduced to specific allegations, I should have felt myself called upon for a specific defence. Had I served a weak or wicked master, and implicitly obeyed his dictates, obedience to his commands must have been my only justification. But as it has been my good fortune to serve a master, who wants no bad ministers, and would have hearkened to none, my defence must rest on my own conduct. The consciousness of innocence is also sufficient support against my present prosecutors. A farther justification is also derived from a consideration of the views and abilities of the prosecutors. Had I been guilty of great enormities, they want neither zeal and inclination to bring them forwards, nor ability to place them in the most prominent point of view. But as I am conscious of no crime, my own experience convinces me, that none can be justly imputed. I must therefore ask the gentlemen, from whence does this attack proceed? From the passions and prejudices of the parties combined

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. against me; who may be divided into three classes, the Boys, the riper Patriots, and the Tories. The Tories I can easily forgive, they have unwillingly come into the measure, and they do me honour in thinking it necessary to remove me, as their only obstacle. — What is the inference to be drawn from these premises? that demerit with them ought to be considered as merit with others. But my great and principal crime is my long continuance in office, or, in other words, the long exclusion of those who now complain against me. This is the heinous offence which exceeds all others: I keep from them the possession of that power, those honours and those emoluments, to which they so ardently and pertinaciously aspire. I will not attempt to deny the reasonableness and necessity of a party war; but in carrying on that war, all principles and rules of justice should not be departed from. The Tories must confess, that the most obnoxious persons have felt few instances of extra judicial power. Wherever they have been arraigned, a plain charge has been exhibited against them; they have had an impartial trial, and have been permitted to make their defence; and will they, who have experienced this fair and equitable mode of proceeding, act in direct opposition to every principle of justice, and establish this fatal precedent of parliamentary inquisition? and whom would they conciliate by a conduct so contrary to principle and precedent?

“ Can it be fitting in them, who have divided the public opinion of the nation, to share it with those

those who now appear as their competitors? With the men of yesterday, the boys in politics, who would be absolutely contemptible did not their audacity render them detestable? With the mock patriots, whose practice and professions prove their selfishness and malignity, who threatened to pursue me to destruction, and who have never for a moment lost sight of their object? These men, under the name of the Separatists, presume to call themselves, exclusively, the *nation* and the *people*, and under that character, assume all power. In their estimation, the king, lords, and commons are a faction, and *they* are the government. Upon these principles, they threaten the destruction of all authority, and think they have a right to judge, direct, and resist, all legal magistrates. They withdraw from parliament because they succeed in nothing, and then attribute their want of success not to its true cause, their own want of integrity and importance, but to the effect of places, pensions, and corruption. May it not be asked, Are the people on the court side more united than on the other? Are not the Tories, Jacobites, and *Patriots* equally determined? What makes this strict union? What cements this heterogeneous mass? Party engagements and personal attachments. However different their views and principles, they all agree in opposition. The Jacobites distress the government they would subvert; the Tories contend for party prevalence and power. The Patriots, from discontent and disappointment, would change the ministry, that themselves might exclusively succeed.

Period VII. They have laboured this point twenty years un-
 1737 to 1742. successfully; they are impatient of longer delay.
 They clamour for change of measures, but mean
 only change of ministers.

“ In party contests, why should not both sides be equally steady? Does not a Whig administration as well deserve the support of the Whigs as the contrary? Why is not principle the cement in one as well as the other, especially when they confess, that all is levelled against one man? Why this one man? because they think, vainly, nobody else could withstand them. All others are treated as fools and vassals, The one is the corrupter, the numbers corrupted. But whence this cry of corruption, and exclusive claim of honourable distinction? Compare the estates, characters, and fortunes of the commons on one side, with those on the other. Let the matter be fairly investigated; survey and examine the individuals who usually support the measures of government, and those who are in opposition. Let us see to whose side the balance preponderates. Look round both houses, and see to which side the balance of virtue and talents preponderates! Are all these on one side, and not on the other? Or are all these to be counterbalanced by an affected claim to the exclusive title of patriotism. Gentlemen have talked a great deal of patriotism. A venerable word, when duly practised. But I am sorry to say, that of late it has been so much hackneyed about, that it is in danger of falling into disgrace: the very idea of true patriotism is lost, and the term has been prostituted

to the very worst of purposes. A patriot, Sir! why patriots spring up like mushrooms? I could raise fifty of them within the four-and-twenty hours. I have raised many of them in one night. It is but refusing to gratify an unreasonable or an insolent demand, and up starts a patriot. I have never been afraid of making patriots; but I disdain and despise all their efforts. But this pretended virtue proceeds from personal malice, and from disappointed ambition. There is not a man amongst them whose particular aim I am not able to ascertain, and from what motive they have entered into the lists of opposition.

Chapter 56.

1741.

“ I shall now consider the articles of accusation which they have brought against me, and which they have not thought fit to reduce to specific charges; and I shall consider these in the same order as that in which they were placed by the honourable member who made the motion. First, in regard to foreign affairs; secondly, to domestic affairs; and, thirdly, to the conduct of the war.

“ As to foreign affairs, I must take notice of the uncandid manner in which the gentlemen on the other side have managed the question, by blending numerous treaties and complicated negotiations into one general mass.

On foreign affairs.

“ To form a fair and candid judgment of the subject, it becomes necessary not to consider the treaties merely insulated; but to advert to the time in which they were made, to the circumstances and situation of Europe when they were made, to the peculiar situation in which I stand,

Period VII. and to the power which I possessed. I am called
 1737 to 1742. repeatedly and insidiously prime and sole minister,
 Admitting, however, for the sake of argument, that
 I am prime and sole minister in this country; am
 I, therefore, prime and sole minister of all Europe?
 Am I answerable for the conduct of other countries
 as well as for that of my own? Many words are
 not wanting to shew, that the particular views of
 each court occasioned the dangers which affected
 the public tranquillity; yet the whole is charged
 to my account. Nor is this sufficient; whatever
 was the conduct of England, I am equally ar-
 raigned. If we maintained ourselves in peace, and
 took no share in foreign transactions, we are re-
 proached for tameness and pusillanimity. If, on
 the contrary, we interfered in the disputes, we are
 called Don Quixotes, and dupes to all the world.
 If we contracted guaranties, it was asked, why is the
 nation wantonly burthened? If guaranties were
 declined, we were reproached with having no
 allies."

After making these preliminary observations, on
 the necessity of considering the relative situation of
 Europe, when these engagements were contracted,
 and proving that the treaties were right at the time
 they were made, though they might not have had
 the desired effect, he entered into a luminous re-
 capitulation of the principal compacts, which had
 been adverted to in the course of the debate.
 They formed a connective series, embracing past
 events, present advantages, and future contingen-
 cies, of which the various parts had such a necessary
 dependance

dependance on each other, that any separation must be fatal to the comprehension of the whole.

Chapter 56.

1741.

He took up the subject from the peace of Utrecht, which, by suffering a prince of the house of Bourbon to remain on the throne of Spain, had materially altered the balance of power in Europe, had produced new interests, and involved this country in a series of delicate and complicated negotiations. The quadruple alliance was the consequence of that treaty; but as he was not then in administration, he was not accountable either for its articles or effects, though he was unfortunately minister, and unwillingly accessory to the execution of it.

He should, therefore, begin with the first act of that administration to which he had the honour to belong; a refusal to accept of the sole mediation offered by Spain, on the breach between Spain and France, occasioned by the dismissal of the infanta. "I hope it will not be said," he observed, "we had any reason to quarrel with France upon that account; and therefore, if our accepting of that mediation might have produced a rupture with France, it was not our duty to interfere, unless we had something very beneficial to expect from the acceptance. A reconciliation between the courts of Vienna and Madrid, it is true, was desirable to all Europe, as well as to us, provided it had been brought about without any design to disturb our tranquillity, or the tranquillity of Europe; but both parties were then so high in their demands, that we could hope for no success; and
if

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

if the negotiation had ended without effect, we might have expected the common fate of arbitrators, the disobliging of both. Therefore, as it was our interest to keep well with both, I must still think it was the most prudent part we could act, to refuse the offered mediation.

“ The next step of our foreign conduct, exposed to reprehension, is the treaty of Hanover. Sir, if I were to give the true history of that treaty, which no gentleman can desire, I should, I am sure I could fully justify my own conduct; but as I do not desire to justify my own, without justifying his late majesty's conduct, I must observe, that his late majesty had such information, as convinced not only him, but those of his council, both at home and abroad, that some dangerous designs had been formed between the Emperor and Spain, at the time of their concluding the treaty at Vienna, in May 1725. Designs, Sir, which were dangerous not only to the liberties of this nation, but to the liberties of Europe. They were not only to wrest Gibraltar and Port Mahon from this nation, and force the Pretender upon us, but they were to have Don Carlos married to the Emperor's eldest daughter, who would thereby have had a probability of uniting in his person, or in the person of some of his successors, the crowns of France and Spain, with the Imperial dignity, and the Austrian dominions. It was therefore highly reasonable, both in France and us, to take the alarm at such designs, and to think betimes of preventing their being carried into execution. But with regard to us, it was more particularly our business to take

the alarm, because we were to have been immediately attacked. I shall grant, Sir, it would have been very difficult, if not impossible, for Spain and the Emperor joined together to have invaded, or made themselves masters of any of the British dominions; but will it be said, they might not have invaded the king's dominions in Germany, in order to force him to a compliance with what they desired of him, as king of Great Britain? And if those dominions had been invaded on account of a quarrel with this nation, should we not have been obliged, both in honour and interest, to defend them? When we were thus threatened, it was therefore absolutely necessary for us to make an alliance with France; and that we might not trust too much to their assistance, it was likewise necessary to form alliances with the northern powers, and with some of the princes in Germany, which we never did, nor ever could do, without granting them immediate subsidies. These measures were therefore, I still think, not only prudent but necessary, and by these measures we made it much more dangerous for the Emperor and Spain to attack us, than it would otherwise have been.

“ But still, Sir, though by these alliances we put ourselves upon an equal footing with our enemies, in case of an attack, yet, in order to preserve the tranquillity of Europe, as well as our own, there was something else to be done. We knew that war could not be begun and carried on without money; we knew that the Emperor had no money for that purpose, without receiving large remittances.

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

tances from Spain ; and we knew that Spain could make no such remittances without receiving large returns of treasure from the West Indies. The only way, therefore, to render these two powers incapable of disturbing the tranquillity of Europe, was by sending a squadron to the West Indies, to stop the return of the Spanish galleons ; and this made it necessary, at the same time, to send a squadron to the Mediterranean, for the security of our valuable possessions in that part of the world. By these measures the Emperor saw the impossibility of attacking us in any part of the world, because Spain could give him no assistance, either in money or troops ; and the attack made by the Spaniards upon Gibraltar was so feeble, that we had no occasion to call upon our allies for assistance : a small squadron of our own prevented their attacking it by sea, and from their attack by land, we had nothing to fear ; they might have knocked their brains out against inaccessible rocks, to this very day, without bringing that fortress into any danger.

“ I do not pretend, Sir, to be a great master of foreign affairs. In that post in which I have the honour to serve his majesty, it is not my business to interfere ; and as one of his majesty’s council, I have but one voice ; but if I had been the sole adviser of the treaty of Hanover, and of all the measures which were taken in pursuance of it, from what I have said, I hope it will appear, that I do not deserve to be censured, either as a weak or a wicked minister on that account.”

The

The next measures which incurred censure were the guaranty of the pragmatic sanction by the second treaty of Vienna, and the refusal of the cabinet to assist the house of Austria, in conformity with the articles of that guaranty.

“As to the guaranty of the pragmatic sanction,” he said, “I am really surpris’d to find that measure objected to; it was so universally approved of, both within doors and without, that till this very day I think no fault was ever found with it, unless it was that of being too long delayed. If it was so necessary for supporting the balance of power in Europe, as has been insisted on in this debate, to preserve intire the dominions of the house of Austria, surely it was not our business to insist upon a partition of them in favour of any of the princes of the empire. But if we had, could we have expected that the house of Austria would have agreed to any such partition, even for the acquisition of our guaranty? The king of Prussia had, it is true, a claim upon some lordships in Silesia; but that claim was absolutely denied by the court of Vienna, and was not at that time so much insisted on by the late king of Prussia. Nay, if he had lived till this time, I believe it would not now have been insisted on; for he acceded to that guaranty without any reservation of that claim; therefore, I must look upon this as an objection, which has since arisen from an accident, that could not then be foreseen, or provided against.

“I must therefore think, Sir, that our guaranty of the pragmatic sanction, or our manner of doing it,

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

it, cannot now be objected to, nor any person censured by parliament for advising that measure. In regard to the refusal of the cabinet to assist the house of Austria, though it was prudent and right in us to enter into that guaranty, we were not, therefore, obliged to enter into every broil the house of Austria might afterwards lead themselves into; and therefore, we were not in honour obliged to take any share in the war which the Emperor brought upon himself in the year 1733, nor were we in interest obliged to take a share in that war, as long as neither side attempted to push their conquests farther than was consistent with the balance of power in Europe, which was a case that did not happen. For the power of the house of Austria was not diminished by the event of that war, because they got Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, in lieu of Naples and Sicily; nor was the power of France much increased, because Lorraine was a province she had taken and kept possession of, during every war in which she had been engaged.

“As to the disputes with Spain, they had not then reached such a height, as to make it necessary for us to come to an open rupture. We had then reason to hope, that all differences would be accommodated in an amicable manner; and whilst we have any such hopes, it can never be prudent for us to engage ourselves in war, especially with Spain, where we have always had a very beneficial commerce. These hopes, 'tis true, Sir, at last proved abortive, but I never heard it was a crime

to

to hope for the best. This sort of hope was the cause of the late convention; if Spain had performed her part of that preliminary treaty, I am sure it would not have been wrong in us, to have hoped for a friendly accommodation, and for that end to have waited nine or ten months longer, in which time the plenipotentiaries were, by the treaty, to have adjusted all the differences subsisting between the two nations. But the failure of Spain in performing what had been agreed to by this preliminary, put an end to all our hope, and then, and not till then, it became prudent to enter into hostilities, which were commenced as soon as possible after the expiration of the term limited for the payment of the £.95,000.

“ Strong and virulent censures have been cast on me, for having commenced the war without a single ally; and this deficiency has been ascribed to the multifarious treaties in which I have bewildered myself. But although the authors of this imputation are well apprized that all these treaties have been submitted to and approved by parliament, yet they are now brought forward as crimes, without appealing to the judgment of parliament, and without proving or declaring that all or any of them were advised by me. A supposed sole minister is to be condemned and punished as the author of all; and what adds to the enormity is, that an attempt was made to convict him uncharged and unheard, without taking into consideration the most arduous crisis which ever occurred in the annals of Europe. Sweden corrupted

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. rupted by France ; Denmark tempted and wavering ; the landgrave of Hesse Cassel almost gained ; the king of Prussia, the Emperor, and the Czarina, with whom alliances had been negotiating, dead ; the Austrian dominions claimed by Spain and Bavaria ; the elector of Saxony hesitating whether he should accede to the general confederacy planned by France ; the court of Vienna irresolute and indecisive. In this critical juncture, if France enters into engagements with Prussia, and if the queen of Hungary hesitates and listens to France, are all or any of these events to be imputed to English counsels ? and if to English counsels, why are they to be attributed to one man ?

On domestic
affairs.

“ I now come, Sir, to the second head, the conduct of domestic affairs ; and here a most heinous charge is made, that the nation has been burthened with unnecessary expences, for the sole purpose of preventing the discharge of our debts, and the abolition of taxes. But this attack is more to the dishonour of the whole cabinet council than to me. If there is any ground for this imputation, it is a charge upon king, lords, and commons, as corrupted, or imposed upon. And they have no proof of these allegations, but affect to substantiate them by common fame and public notoriety.

“ No expence has been incurred but what has been approved of, and provided for by parliament. The public treasure has been duly applied to the uses to which it was appropriated by parliament, and regular accounts have been annually laid be-

fore parliament, of every article of expence. If Chapter 56.
1741.
by foreign accidents, by the disputes of foreign states amongst themselves, or by their designs against us, the nation has often been put to an extraordinary expence, that expence cannot be said to have been unnecessary, because, if by saving it we had exposed the balance of power to danger, or ourselves to an attack, it would have cost, perhaps, a hundred times that sum, before we could recover from that danger, or repel that attack.

“ In all such cases there will be a variety of opinions. I happened to be one of those who thought all these expences necessary, and I had the good fortune to have the majority of both houses of parliament on my side; but this, it seems, proceeded from bribery and corruption. Sir, if any one instance had been mentioned, if it had been shewn, that I ever offered a reward to any member of either house, or ever threatened to deprive any member of his office or employment, in order to influence his vote in parliament, there might have been some ground for this charge; but when it is so generally laid, I do not know what I can say to it, unless it be to deny it as generally and as positively as it has been asserted; and, thank God! till some proof be offered, I have the laws of the land, as well as the laws of charity, in my favour.

“ Some members of both houses have, it is true, been removed from their employments under the crown; but were they ever told, either by me,

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. or by any other of his majesty's servants, that it was for opposing the measures of the administration in parliament? They were removed, because his majesty did not think fit to continue them longer in his service. His majesty had a right so to do, and I know no one that has a right to ask him, What dost thou? If his majesty had a mind that the favours of the crown should circulate, would not this of itself be a good reason for removing any of his servants? Would not this reason be approved of by the whole nation, except those who happen to be the present possessors? I cannot, therefore, see how this can be imputed as a crime, or how any of the king's ministers can be blamed for his doing what the public has no concern in; for if the public be well and faithfully served, it has no business to ask by whom.

“As to the particular charge urged against me, I mean that of the army debentures, I am surprised, Sir, to hear any thing relating to this affair charged upon me. Whatever blame may attach to this affair, it must be placed to the account of those that were in power, when I was, as they call it, the country gentleman: It was by them this affair was introduced and conducted, and I came in only to pay off those public securities, which their management had reduced to a great discount, and consequently to redeem our public credit from that reproach, which they had brought upon it. The discount at which these army debentures were negotiated, was a strong and prevalent reason with parliament, to apply the sinking fund

fund first to the payment of those debentures, but the sinking fund could not be applied to that purpose, till it began to produce something considerable, which was not till the year 1727. That the sinking fund was then to receive a great addition, was a fact publicly known in 1726; and if some people were sufficiently quick-sighted to foresee, that the parliament would probably make this use of it, and cunning enough to make the most of their own foresight, could I help it, or could they be blamed for doing so? But I defy my most inveterate enemy to prove, that I had any hand in bringing these debentures to a discount, or that I had any share in the profits by buying them up.

“ In reply to those who confidently assert, that the national debt is not decreased since 1727, and that the sinking fund has not been applied to the discharge of the public burthens, I can with truth declare, that a part of the debt has been paid off, and the landed interest has been very much eased, with respect to that most unequal and grievous burthen, the land tax. I say so, Sir, because upon examination it will appear, that within these sixteen or seventeen years, no less than £.8,000,000 of our debt has been actually discharged, by the due application of the sinking fund, and at least £.7,000,000 has been taken from that fund, and applied to the ease of the land tax. For if it had not been applied to the current service, we must have supplied that service by increasing the land tax; and as the sinking fund was originally de-

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. signed for paying off our debts, and easing us of our taxes, the application of it in ease of the land tax, was certainly as proper and as necessary an use as could be made. And I little thought that giving relief to landed gentlemen, would have been brought against me as a crime.

On the con-
duct of the
war.

“ I shall now advert to the third topic of accusation, the conduct of the war. I have already stated in what manner, and under what circumstances hostilities commenced; and as I am neither general nor admiral, as I have nothing to do either with our navy or army, I am sure I am not answerable for the prosecution of it. But were I to answer for every thing, no fault could, I think, be found with my conduct in the prosecution of the war. It has from the beginning been carried on with as much vigour, and as great care of our trade, as was consistent with our safety at home, and with the circumstances we were in at the beginning of the war. If our attacks upon the enemy were too long delayed; or if they have not been so vigorous or so frequent as they ought to have been, those only are to blame who have for many years been haranguing against standing armies; for without a sufficient number of regular troops in proportion to the numbers kept up by our neighbours, I am sure we can neither defend ourselves, nor offend our enemies. On the supposed miscarriages of the war, so unfairly stated, and so unjustly imputed to me, I could, with great ease, frame an incontrovertible defence; but as I have trespassed so long on the time of the house,

house, I shall not weaken the effect of that forcible exculpation so generously and disinterestedly advanced by the right honourable gentleman who so meritoriously presides at the admiralty.

“ If my whole administration is to be scrutinised and arraigned, why are the most favourable parts to be omitted? If facts are to be accumulated on one side, why not on the other? And why may not I be permitted to speak in my *own favour*? Was I not called by the voice of the king and the nation to remedy the fatal effects of the South Sea project, and to support declining credit? Was I not placed at the head of the treasury, when the revenues were in the greatest confusion? Is credit revived, and does it now flourish? Is it not at an incredible height, and if so, to whom must that circumstance be attributed? Has not tranquillity been preserved both at home and abroad, notwithstanding a most unreasonable and violent opposition? Has the true interest of the nation been pursued, or has trade flourished? Have gentlemen produced one instance of this exorbitant power, of the influence which I extend to all parts of the nation, of the tyranny with which I oppress those who oppose, and the liberality with which I reward those who support me? But having first invested me with a kind of mock dignity, and styled me a prime minister, they impute to me an unpardonable abuse of that chimerical authority which they only have created and conferred. If they are really persuaded that the army is annually established by me, that I

have

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. have the sole disposal of posts and honours, that I employ this power in the destruction of liberty, and the diminution of commerce, let me awaken them from their delusion. Let me expose to their view the real condition of the public weal; let me shew them that the crown has made no encroachments, that all supplies have been granted by parliament, that all questions have been debated with the same freedom as before the fatal period, in which my counsels are said to have gained the ascendancy: An ascendancy from which they deduce the loss of trade, the approach of slavery, the preponderance of prerogative, and the extension of influence. But I am far from believing that they feel those apprehensions which they so earnestly labour to communicate to others, and I have too high an opinion of their sagacity not to conclude that, even in their own judgment, they are complaining of grievances that they do not suffer, and promoting rather their private interest than that of the public.

“What is this unbounded sole power which is imputed to me? How has it discovered itself, or how has it been proved?”

“What have been the effects of the corruption, ambition, and avarice, with which I am so abundantly charged?”

“Have I ever been suspected of being corrupted? A strange phænomenon, a corrupter himself not corrupt! Is ambition imputed to me? Why then do I still continue a commoner? I, who refused a white staff and a peerage. I had, indeed, like

like to have forgotten the little ornament about my shoulders, which gentlemen have so repeatedly mentioned in terms of sarcastic obloquy. But surely, though this may be regarded with envy or indignation in another place, it cannot be supposed to raise any resentment in this house, where many may be pleased to see those honours which their ancestors have worn, restored again to the commons.

Chapter 56;

1741.

“ Have I given any symptoms of an avaricious disposition? Have I obtained any grants from the crown since I have been placed at the head of the treasury? Has my conduct been different from that which others in the same station would have followed? Have I acted wrong in giving the place of auditor to my son, and in providing for my own family? I trust that their advancement will not be imputed to me as a crime, unless it shall be proved that I placed them in offices of trust and responsibility for which they were unfit.

“ But while I unequivocally deny that I am sole and prime minister, and that to my influence and direction all the measures of government must be attributed, yet I will not shrink from the responsibility which attaches to the post I have the honour to hold; and should, during the long period in which I have sat upon this bench, any one step taken by government be proved to be either disgraceful or disadvantageous to the nation, I am ready to hold myself accountable.

“ To conclude, Sir, though I shall always be proud of the honour of any trust or confidence

from

Period VII. from his majesty, yet I shall always be ready to re-
 1737 to 1742. move from his councils and presence, when he
 thinks fit; and therefore I should think myself
 very little concerned in the event of the present
 question, if it were not for the encroachment that
 will thereby be made upon the prerogatives of the
 crown. But I must think, that an address to his
 majesty to remove one of his servants, without so
 much as alledging any particular crime against him,
 is one of the greatest encroachments that was ever
 made upon the prerogatives of the crown; and
 therefore, for the sake of my master, without any
 regard for my own, I hope all those that have a due
 regard for our constitution, and for the rights and
 prerogatives of the crown, without which our
 constitution cannot be preserved, will be against
 this motion."

Motion ne-
 gativated.

This speech made a deep impresson on the
 house. It was delivered in a most animated and
 fascinating manner, and with more dignity than he
 usually assumed. The motion was negativated by
 290 against 106*; a great and unusual majority,
 which proceeded from the schism between the
 Tories and the Whigs, and the secession of Shippen
 and his friends.

Motion in
 the lords.

The same motion was made by lord Carteret the
 same day in the house of lords, and supported with
 more pertinacity and vigour than in the commons.
 The schism between the Tories and Whigs had not
 extended to that house, and the lords in opposition
 acted uniformly and consistently in one compact
 phalanx.

* Journals.

The

The principal speakers against the minister were, the dukes of Bedford and Argyle, the earls of Sandwich, Westmoreland, Berkshire, Carlisle, Abingdon, and Halifax, and the lords Haversham and Bathurst; the opposers of the motion were, the lord chancellor, the dukes of Newcastle and Devonshire, the bishop of Salisbury (Sherlock) the earl of Ilay, and lord Hervey.

Chapter 56.

1741.

The motion was negatived by 108 against 59, but a warm protest was signed by 31 peers. The prince of Wales was present, but did not vote; and it was remarked that several peers who had places under government, particularly the earl of Wilmington, did not divide with either party *.

Negatived.

Immediately after the motion was thus disposed of, the duke of Marlborough rose, and moved to resolve, "that any attempt to inflict any kind of punishment on any person, without allowing him an opportunity to make his defence, or without proof of any crime or misdemeanour committed by him, is contrary to natural justice, the fundamental laws of this realm, and the ancient established usage of parliaments; and it is a high infringement on the liberties of the subject."

The truth of this proposition was admitted by the warmest friends of the last motion; but, contrary to all principles of reasoning, they insisted upon the treaties that lay before them, as being full evidences against the minister, but without offering to prove that those treaties had been solely

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. solely conducted by him, or that they were detrimental in themselves to the honour and interest of the nation. They made, however, a faint endeavour to set aside the motion upon the previous question, but it was carried, though strong protests were entered upon both questions*.

Conduct and
anecdotes of
Shippen.

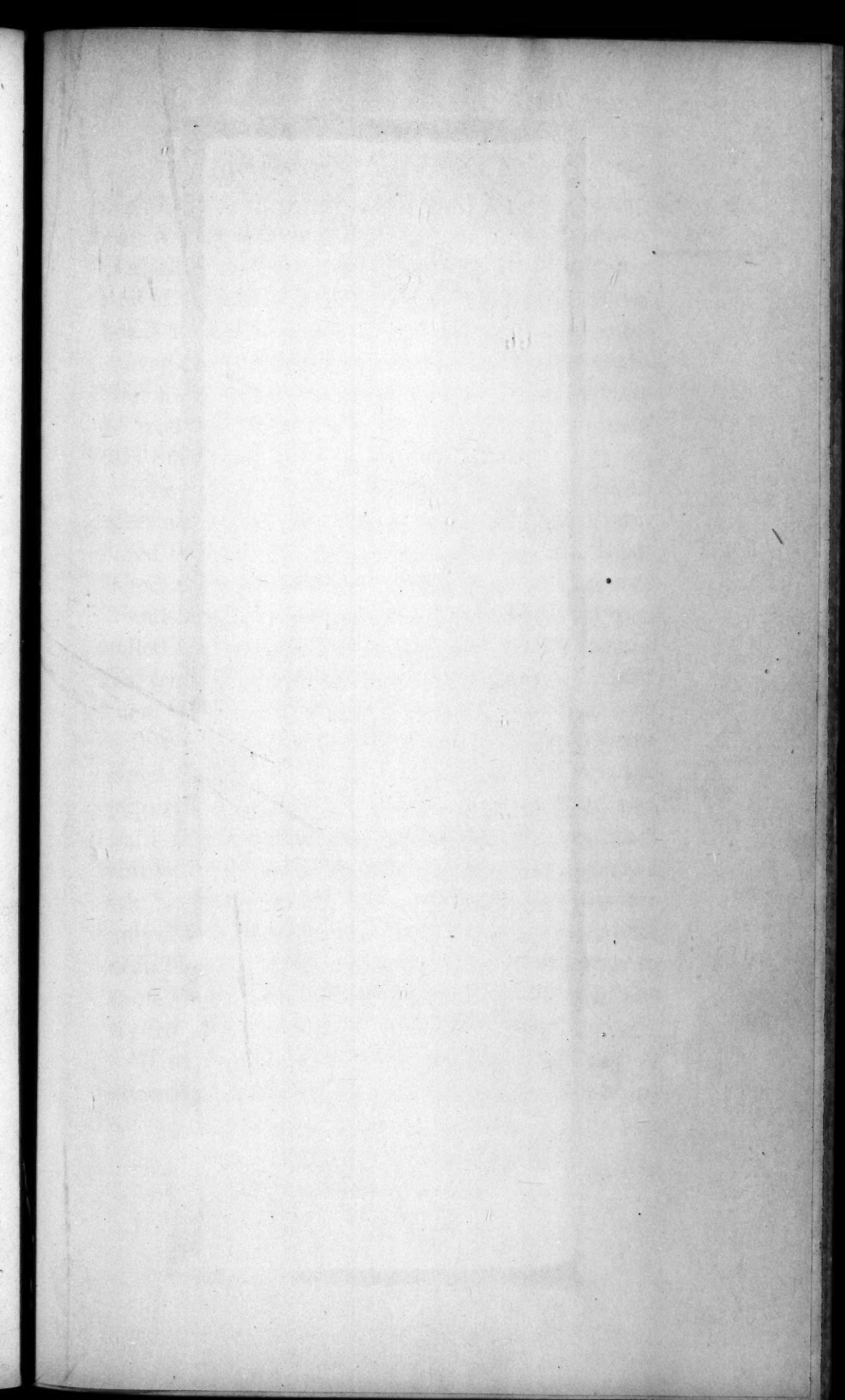
In this whole transaction, the greatest surprise was excited by the conduct of Shippen.

His secession exposed him to much obloquy from the party whom he deserted. Some inferred, that his absence was purchased by a bribe†, and did not scruple to affirm, that he received an annual pension from government; others have been so unjust as to assert, that this rumour was industriously raised by Walpole, to decry his integrity, and diminish his influence‡. It might be sufficient to refute this unjust reflection, by observing, that his wife's fortune placed him far above all temptation, and that he had exhibited a strong proof of disinterestedness at a very trying period. When Shippen was committed to the Tower, for declaring that the only infelicity in his majesty's reign was, that he was unacquainted with our language and constitution, and that the speech from the throne was rather calculated for the meridian of Germany, than of Great Britain; the prince of Wales, then dissatisfied with his father, sent general Churchill, his groom of the bed-chamber, to him, with the offer of a present of

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 429.

† Opinions of the duchess of Marlborough.

‡ Sheridan's Life of Swift, p. 222.



+

It has been said that two other sums of £1000 each were offered Stephen during his confinement in the Tower - one by the Marquis of Lansdown, (9 Son of the first Duke of Chandos) & the other by Lord Gower & Bathurst, & others of his friends - both of which he peremptorily refused & accepted.

See Gents' Mag. Nov 1812. p. 216.

of £.1,000; which Shippen declined *. That he was honest and inflexible, is undoubted! Even Walpole himself has attested this truth, by repeatedly declaring, not only while he was at the head of affairs, but after his resignation, not only during the life of Shippen, but after his death, that he would not say who was corrupted, but he would say who *was* not corruptible, that man was Shippen †.

Chapter 56.

1741.

The real cause of his secession, I am enabled to ascertain, from the account of a person nearly related to him: Sir Robert Walpole having discovered a correspondence, which one of Shippen's friends carried on with the Pretender, Shippen called on the minister, and desired him to save his friend. Sir Robert willingly complied: and then said, Mr. Shippen, I cannot desire you to vote with the administration, for with your principles, I have no right to expect it. But I only require, whenever any question is brought forward in the house personally affecting me, that you will recollect the favour I have now granted you. It is likewise to be observed, that this was only a temporary truce, for he soon resumed his accustomed opposition, and gave his assistance to those strenuous measures, which drove the minister from the helm.

If uniformity of principles, and consistency of conduct, be admitted as a merit, William Shippen

* Etough, from Dr. Middleton, to whom it was communicated by Shippen.

† From lord Orford.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. pen certainly deserves that eulogium as much or more than any other member of the house of commons. Yet in considering the persons who formed the minority, we ought to be on our guard, lest we mistake the heat of party for true patriotism; and we should also be wary in trusting to expressions which are become almost cant words, and have been handed from one writer to another, until they have been adopted as unquestionable truths. Thus he is called by various writers, "*the English Cato*," "*inflexible patriot*;" and Pope has said of him,

I love to pour out all myself, as plain

As *honest Shippen*, or downright Montagne.

But though we may allow him to be honest and incorruptible, yet the appellation of true patriot, can by no means be justly conferred on him; unless we should style that man a patriot, who was notoriously disaffected to the protestant succession, and publicly known to be in the interests of the Pretender; who did not affect even to conceal his sentiments, who in the heterogeneous meetings of the opposition, disgusted the old Whigs with declarations on the necessity of restoring the Stuarts*; and who in company with his intimate friends, was often heard to declare, that he waited for orders from Rome, before he would give his vote in the house of commons.

The family of Shippen was settled in Cheshire. His father, who was rector of Stockport, had four sons, one of whom was president of Brasen Nose college,

* From the bishop of Salisbury.

college, Oxford, a man of distinguished abilities, and of the same principles with his brother; and one daughter, who married Mr. Leyborne, a gentleman of respectable family in Yorkshire.

Chapter 56.

1741.

William Shippen was born about the year 1672, and received his education at Stockport school, which was conducted with great credit by a master whose name was Dale. He first came into parliament in 1707, for Bramber in Suffex, in the place of John Asgill, who was expelled for blasphemy, by the interest of lord Plymouth, whose son Dixie Windsor, was his brother-in-law. He again represented that borough in 1710. In 1713, when he was chosen for Saltash in Cornwall, probably by government interest, but waved his seat in 1714, on being elected for Newton in Lancashire, through the interest of Mr. Legh of Lime Park, in Cheshire, whose aunt, lady Clarke, was married to his brother Dr. Shippen, which place he continued to represent until his death. His paternal estate was very small, not exceeding £.400 a year, but he obtained a fortune of not less than 70,000 by his wife, who was daughter and co-heiress of Sir Richard Stote, knight, of the county of Northumberland, by whom he left no children. His way of living was in all respects simple and æconomical. Before his marriage he never exceeded his income, and even afterwards his expences were not proportionable to his estate.

For a short period he had apartments in Holland-house, from whence he dates several of his letters to bishop Atterbury, with whom he maintained a constant

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. constant correspondence, during his exile *. And William Morrice mentions him in one of his letters as a person who continued fixed to his principles, or as he expresses himself, *as honest as ever*. He seems to have had no country residence, except a hired house on Richmond-hill, but made excursions in summer to his wife's relations in Northumberland. His usual place of abode was London, in the latter period of his life, in Norfolk Street, and his house was the rendezvous for persons of rank, learning, and abilities; his manner was pleasing and dignified, and his conversation was replete with vivacity and wit.

Shippen and Sir Robert Walpole had always a personal regard for each other. He was frequently heard to say, Robin and I are two honest men. He is for king George, and I for king James, but those men with long cravats (meaning Sandys, Sir John Rushout, Gybbon, and others) only desire places, either under king George or king James.

By the accounts of those † who had heard him in the house of commons, his manner was highly energetic and spirited as to sentiment and expression; but he generally spoke in a low tone of voice, with too great rapidity, and held his glove before his mouth. His speeches usually contained some pointed period, which peculiarly applied to the subject in debate, and which he uttered with great animation.

Shippen published several pamphlets, the titles of which I cannot ascertain: he may be supposed

to

* Intercepted Letters. Orford Papers.

† From the late earl of Orford.

to have obtained some reputation as a poet, by the mention which Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, makes of him in his poem, "The Election of a Poet Laureat :"

Chapter 56.

1741.

To Shippen, Apollo was cold with respect,
But said in a greater assembly he shin'd:
As places were things he had ever declin'd:

Shippen wrote two political poems. Faction Displayed, and Moderation Displayed. In the first he draws the characters of the great Whig lords, under the names of the principal Romans who were engaged in Catiline's conspiracy. This satire is severe and caustic, but the lines are, in general, rough and inharmonious. The concluding passage, which refers to the death of the duke of Gloucester, is not without merit:

So by the course of the revolving spheres,
Whene'er a new discover'd star appears;
Astronomers, with pleasure and amaze,
Upon the infant luminary gaze.
They find their heavens enlarg'd, and wait from thence
Some blest, some more than common influence;
But suddenly, alas! the fleeting light
Retiring, leaves their hopes involv'd in endless night.

His wife was extremely penurious, and from a peculiarity of temper, unwilling to mix in society. She was much courted by queen Caroline, but having imbibed from her husband a great independency of principle, ostentatiously affected to decline all intercourse with the court.

The fortune which he received with his wife, and the money which he had saved, came to her on his death, in consequence of a compact, that the survivor

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. vivor should inherit the whole. As neither he nor any of his brothers left any sons, his paternal estate passed to his nephew Dr. Leyborne, principal of Alban-hall, Oxford, and Mr. Leyborne, a merchant of the factory at Lisbon. Shippen's widow lived to a great age: her infirmities being such as to prevent her making a will, her ample fortune therefore devolved on her sister Mrs. Dixie Windsor*.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-SEVENTH:

1741.

Proceedings of Parliament on the Austrian Subsidy.—Grant of Three hundred thousand Pounds to the Queen of Hungary.—Her Inflexibility—and disastrous Situation.

Proceedings
on the Aus-
trian subsidy.

THE only parliamentary measure in this session which deserves farther notice, was the grant of a subsidy to the queen of Hungary, which finally involved England in a war with France. It was undoubtedly neither consonant to the wishes or sentiments of the minister, who had earnestly exerted himself to bring about an accommodation between Prussia and Austria, to promote a measure calculated to encourage the obstinacy of Maria Theresa at a moment when she seemed wavering and

* Shippen's niece, Miss Leyborne, was married to the Rev. Mr. Taylor. She was mother to Mrs. Willes, widow of the late learned and much respected judge, to whom I am principally indebted for these anecdotes: A collateral branch of the family of Shippen is settled in Philadelphia, one of them married Laurens, who was president of the congress, and another, the American general Arnold.

and irresolute. But the voice of the nation loudly echoed the unceasing cry of opposition in favour of Maria Theresa. The king was alarmed for his German dominions, the majority of the cabinet inclined to vigorous measures, and it was imagined that a decided resolution of parliament to support the house of Austria, would intimidate the king of Prussia, and induce him to lower his terms of accommodation.

Chapter 57.

1741.

In consequence of these prevailing sentiments, April 3. the king opened the subject in a speech from the throne. He said,

“ At the opening of this session, I took notice to you of the death of the late Emperor, and of my resolution to adhere to the engagements I am under, in order to the maintaining of the balance of power, and the liberties of Europe, on that important occasion. The assurances I received from you, in return to this communication, were perfectly agreeable to that zeal and vigour which this parliament has always exerted in the support of the honour and interest of my crown and kingdoms, and of the common cause.

“ The war which has since broke out, and been carried on in part of the Austrian dominions, and the various and extensive claims which are publicly made on the late Emperor's succession, are new events, that require the utmost care and attention, as they may involve all Europe in a bloody war, and in consequence, expose the dominions of such princes as shall take part in support of the pragmatic sanction to imminent and immediate danger. The queen of Hun-

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. gary has already made a requisition of the twelve thousand men, expressly stipulated by treaty; and thereupon I have demanded of the king of Denmark, and of the king of Sweden, as Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, their respective bodies of troops, consisting of six thousand men each, to be in readiness to march forthwith to the assistance of her Hungarian majesty. I am also concerting such further measures as may obviate and disappoint the dangerous designs and attempts that may be forming, or carried on, in favour of any unjust pretensions, to the prejudice of the house of Austria. In this complicated and uncertain state of things, many incidents may arise, during the time when, by reason of the approaching conclusion of this parliament, it may be impossible for me to have your advice and assistance, which may make it necessary for me to enter into still larger expences for maintaining the pragmatic sanction. In a conjuncture so critical, I have thought it proper to lay these important considerations before you; and to desire the concurrence of my parliament, in enabling me to contribute in the most effectual manner to the support of the queen of Hungary, the preventing by all reasonable means the subversion of the house of Austria, and to the maintaining the liberties and balance of power in Europe *."

Debate on motion for address.

When the commons returned, Mr. Clutterbuck † recapitulated the occasion which had induced the king to make this application. He expatiated

on

* Journals. Chandler.

† A lord of the treasury.

on the ambitious designs of France, exposed the danger of Europe from the destruction of the house of Austria, the injustice of Prussia in the invasion of Silesia, and the wisdom and propriety of asserting the pragmatic sanction, and fulfilling their engagements with the house of Austria. As by this conduct, he observed, the king would expose his electoral dominions, and as the danger would be increased not by any disputes with the neighbouring princes, but by his firmness in asserting the general rights of Europe, and as the consequences of this conduct would be chiefly beneficial to Great Britain, the house ought to support him in the prosecution of this design: He concluded, "I hope every gentleman in this house, will agree with me, that we ought to declare our approbation of these measures, in such terms as may shew the world, that those who shall dare to obstruct them, must resolve to incur the resentment of this nation, and expose themselves to all the opposition that the parliament of Great Britain can send forth against them. We ought to pronounce that the territories of Hanover will be considered on this occasion as the dominions of England, and that any attack on one or the other will be equally resented. I therefore move, that an humble address be presented, "to express our dutiful sense of his majesty's regard for the rights of the queen of Hungary, and for maintaining the pragmatic sanction; to declare our concurrence in the prudent measures, which his majesty is pursuing for the preservation of the liberties and balance of

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

power in Europe; to acknowledge his majesty's wisdom and resolution, in not suffering himself to be diverted from steadily persevering in his just purposes of fulfilling his engagements with the house of Austria*."

Fox supported the address, and observed, "If the proposed opposition to the king of Prussia should incite him, or any other power, to an invasion of his majesty's foreign dominions, we cannot refuse them our protection and assistance; for as they suffer for the cause which we engaged to support, and suffer only by our measures, we are, at least as allies, obliged by the laws of equity, and the general compacts of mankind, to arm in their defence; and what may be claimed by the common right of allies, we shall surely not deny them, only because they own the same monarch with ourselves."

As for some time the opposition had been clamorous in arraigning the minister for not supporting the queen of Hungary, they could not consistently resist the motion. But fortunately, the expression in the speech alluding to Hanover, and the specific declaration of the member who moved the address, that the king's German dominions were the object of defence, gave them an opportunity of descanting on the popular topic of Hanoverian interest, without appearing to decry the propriety of supporting the pragmatic sanction, or arraigning the principles on which the motion was founded.

Pulteney

* Gentleman's Magazine for 1742.

Pulteney readily allowed the ambitious designs of France, and the necessity of counteracting them. He then observed, that the only hopes of effecting that beneficial purpose rested on the house of Austria. For this reason the uniform exertions of this country had been employed in aggrandising that power, as a counterpoise to the increasing weight of the house of Bourbon. But this wise plan was wholly overturned, and the fabric which this country had so long and so assiduously laboured to erect, was at once destroyed, by the treaty of Hanover, and from that time, almost to the present moment, almost all our exertions had been uniformly directed to the same mischievous purpose. "By what impulse," he added, "or by what infatuation, these asserters of liberty, these enemies of France, these guardians of the balance of power, were on the sudden prevailed on to declare in favour of the power whom they had so long thought it their chief interest and highest honour to oppose, must be discovered by sagacity superior to mine. But after such perplexity of councils, and such fluctuation of conduct, if our concurrence is necessary to increase his majesty's influence on the continent, to animate the friends of the house of Austria, or to repress the disturbers of the public tranquillity, I shall willingly unite with the most zealous advocates for the administration in any vote of approbation or assistance, not contrary to the act of settlement, that important and well concerted act, by which the present family was advanced to the throne, and by which it was provided that Eng-

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. land shall never be involved in a war for the enlargement or protection of the dominions of Hanover, dominions from which we never expected nor received any benefit, and for which therefore nothing ought to be either suffered or hazarded.

“ If it should again be necessary to form a confederacy, and to unite the powers of Europe against the house of Bourbon, that ambitious and restless family, by which the repose of the world is almost every day interrupted, which is incessantly labouring against the happiness of human nature, and seeking every hour an opportunity of new encroachments, I declare that I shall not only, with the greatest cheerfulness, bear my share of the public expence, but endeavour to reconcile others to their part of the calamities of war. This I have advanced, in confidence that sufficient care shall be taken, that in any new alliance, we shall be parties, not principals, that the expence of war, as the advantage of victory, shall be common; and that those who unite with us shall be our allies, not our mercenaries.”

The reply of the minister was specific and manly: “ We are obliged, by this treaty, to supply the house of Austria with twelve thousand men, and the Dutch, who were engaged in it, by our example, have promised a supply of five thousand. This force, joined to those armies which the large dominions of that family enable them to raise, were conceived sufficient to repel any enemy by whom their rights should be invaded. But because in affairs of such importance nothing is to be left to hazard,

hazard, because the preservation of the equipoise of power, on which the liberties of almost all mankind, who can call themselves free, must be acknowledged to depend, ought to be rather certain, than barely probable; it is stipulated farther, both by the Dutch and ourselves, that if the supplies specified in the first article shall appear insufficient, we shall unite our whole force in the defence of our ally, and struggle once more for independence, with ardour proportioned to the importance of our cause.

“ By these stipulations, no engagements have been formed that can be imagined to have been prohibited by the act of settlement, by which it is provided, that the house of Hanover shall not plunge this nation into a war, for the sake of their foreign dominions, without the consent of the parliament; for this war is by no means entered upon for the particular security of Hanover, but for the general advantage of Europe, to repress the ambition of the French, and to preserve ourselves and our posterity from the most abject dependance upon a nation, exasperated against us by a long opposition and hereditary hatred.

“ Nor is the act of settlement only preserved unviolated, by the reasons of the present alliance, but by the regular concurrence of the parliament, which his majesty has desired, notwithstanding his indubitable right of making peace and war by his own authority. I cannot, therefore, imagine upon what pretence it can be urged that the law, which requires that no war shall be made on account of the Hanoverian dominions without the consent of

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. parliament is violated, when it is evident that the war is made upon other motives, and the concurrence of the parliament is solemnly desired."

Sandys having made the same objection as Pulteney, and observed that the motion was inconsistent with the trust reposed in the commons by the constitution, who owe allegiance to the king of Great Britain and not to the elector of Hanover, was answered by Horace Walpole, who defended the treaty of Hanover. After a few remarks from Viner, against the propriety of opposing the king of Prussia's demands, before they were fully understood, lord Gage concluded the debate by observing, "I have always been taught that allegiance to my prince is consistent with fidelity to my country, that the interest of the king and the people of Great Britain is the same, and that he only is a true subject of the crown, who is a steady promoter of the happiness of the nation.

"For this reason I think it necessary to declare, that Hanover is always to be considered as a sovereignty separate from that of England, and as a country with laws and interests distinct from ours; and that it is the duty of the representatives of this nation, to take care that interests so different may never be confounded, and that England may incur no expence of which Hanover alone can enjoy the advantage. If the elector of Hanover should be engaged in war with any of the neighbouring sovereigns, who should be enabled by a victory to enter into the country, and carry the terrors of war through all his territories, it would by no means be necessary for this nation to interpose;

terpose; for the elector of Hanover might lose his dominions without any disadvantage or dishonour to the king or people of England.”

Chapter 57.

1741.

It was evident that the minority, in making these observations, did not intend to oppose the motion, but only to cast a reproach upon administration; for the question was carried without a division*.

Address carried.

The address being carried, the minister moved for an aid of £. 300,000 to the queen of Hungary. He briefly stated the necessity of preventing the dismemberment of the Austrian dominions, in which the interests of Great Britain were necessarily involved. Shippen opposed the motion, in a speech replete with sarcastic irony. He said, “ though it cannot be expected I have forgotten the resentment which I have formerly drawn upon myself by an open declaration of my sentiments with regard to Hanover †, I stand up again with equal confidence, to make my protestations against any interposition in the affairs of that country, and to avow my dislike of the promise lately made to defend it: A promise, inconsistent, in my opinion, with that important and inviolable law, the act of settlement! A promise, which, if it could have been foreknown, would, perhaps, have for ever precluded

April 13.

Austrian
subsidy
granted.

* It is remarkable that Chandler has omitted to mention this debate, although it is given in the Gentleman's Magazine, from which publication he took the succeeding debate.—Tindal slightly alludes to it, in a manner, however, which authenticates the account in the Gentleman's Magazine. Neither Smollett or Belsham take the least notice of it.

† Alluding to his commitment to the tower. See vol. 1. chap. 17. p. 194.

Period VII. **1737 to 1742.** precluded from the succession, that illustrious family, to which we owe such numberless blessings, such continued felicity. Far be it from me to insinuate that we can be too grateful to his majesty, or too zealous in our adherence to him; only let us remember that true gratitude consists in real benefits, in promoting the true interest of him to whom we are indebted; and surely by hazarding the welfare of Great Britain in defence of Hanover, we shall very little consult the advantage or promote the greatness of our king.

“ It is well known how inconsiderable, in the sight of those by whom the succession was established, Hanover appeared in comparison with Great Britain. Those men, to whom even their enemies have seldom denied praise for knowledge and capacity, and who have been so loudly celebrated by many who have joined in the last address, for their honest zeal, and the love of their country, enacted, that the king of Great Britain should never visit those important territories, which we have so solemnly promised to defend, at the hazard of their happiness. It was evidently their design that our sovereign, engrossed by the care of his new subjects, a care which, as they reasonably imagined, would arise from gratitude for dignity and power so liberally conferred, should in time forget that corner of the earth, on which his ancestors had resided, and act, not as elector of Hanover, but as king of Great Britain, as the governor of a mighty nation, and the lord of large dominions.

"It was expressly determined, that this nation should never be involved in a war for the defence of the dominions on the continent, and doubtless the same policy that has restrained us from extending our conquests in countries, from which some advantages might be received, ought to forbid all expensive and hazardous measures, for the sake of territories from whence no benefit can be reaped *."

Chapter 57.

1741.

Viner followed Shippen in opposing the grant, and after considering the dispute between Austria and Prussia as a business in which England had no immediate concern, exclaimed, "Are we to stand up singly in defence of the pragmatic sanction, to fight the quarrel of others, or live in perpetual war that our neighbours may be at peace †?"

The minister and his friends took no notice of the indecorous allusions in Shippen's speech, but defended the motion on the ground of national faith. After a few observations from Pulteney, who supported the expediency of the measure, and some farther remarks from the minister, the question was carried without a division.

This grant, however founded on justice and consistent with national honour, must be lamented as premature, because it frustrated the wise plan which Walpole was forming for the pacification of Germany. He saw and lamented the difficulties which

Effects of the grant.

* Chandler.

† Ibid. This debate is greatly misrepresented by Belsham. He observes, "HONEST SHIPPEN *only* ventured to oppose this wild and wanton waste of public money." To support this assertion he has transferred Viner's speech to the first session of the next parliament. See Belsham, vol. 2. p. 44. 46

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. which prevented an accommodation with Prussia; he strongly inculcated the necessity of a grand confederacy against France, and conscious that all alliances to that purpose would prove inefficient and ineffectual unless Prussia was included, he laboured to overcome the pertinacious resistance of the queen of Hungary. By his direction, Horace Walpole had frequent conferences with count Ostein *, the Imperial minister in London; in which he fully explained the state of Europe, the designs of France, and the peculiar situation of England. He represented in such strong terms the fatal consequences to be apprehended from the hostility of the king of Prussia, and the good effects to be derived from his alliance, as fully convinced the Austrian minister. Ostein declared his ready assent to the force of these arguments, and promised to place them in so favourable a light as should induce the queen to close with the propositions of Prussia. But this design was fatally counteracted by the spirit of Maria Theresa, by her reliance on the promises of France, and particularly by the ill-judged enthusiasm of the British nation.

The vote of £. 300,000 had scarcely passed the commons, before lord Carteret assured Ostein, that the grant of that subsidy was not owing to the good disposition of the ministry, but extorted by the unanimous call of parliament, and the general voice of the people. Accordingly, the Austrian minister

* Letter from Horace Walpole to the duke of Cumberland, Nov. 29, 1746. Walpole Papers.

minister instantly changed his opinion, and instead of seconding the efforts of Walpole to persuade his mistress to enter into an accommodation with the king of Prussia, encouraged her to persevere in rejecting his demands, because the British nation would pour out the last drop of their blood, and spend their last penny in support of her just cause*.

Chapter 57.
1741.

In consequence of her inflexibility, the king of Prussia continued his inroads; he over-ran and conquered the remaining part of Silesia, and the grand confederacy, planned and consolidated by France, attacked the Austrian dominions on all sides. The elector of Bavaria, at the head of 70,000 troops, took Passau and Lintz, summoned Vienna to surrender, made himself master of Bohemia, was inaugurated king at Prague, and expected every moment his elevation to the Imperial throne. Two French armies poured like a torrent over the countries of Germany. The one, under marshal Broglio, joined the elector of Bavaria, and took possession of Prague; the other, led by marshal Maillebois, hovered on the banks of the Rhine, and threatening to spread themselves over Westphalia, awed the electorate of Hanover, and compelled George the Second to desert Maria Theresa, and to accept a neutrality, which was condemned both at home and abroad as a scandalous and pusillanimous measure.

Disastrous state
of the house of
Austria.

The king of Sardinia threatened hostilities, and a Spanish army, under the marquis of Montemar, marched

* Horace Walpole to the duke of Cumberland. Walpole Papers.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. marched from Naples towards the frontiers of the Milanese; while the infant, Don Philip, at the head of a considerable corps, was preparing to penetrate through Dauphiné and Savoy, into Austrian Lombardy.

Maria Theresa, deserted by Russia and the United Provinces, and by all her allies, except Great Britain, quitted Vienna, which was preparing for a siege, took refuge at Presburg, and threw herself on the affection and zeal of her Hungarian subjects. Compelled by imperious necessity, she purchased the neutrality of Prussia, by the cession of lower Silesia. Her situation was truly deplorable, and her disasters rebounded on the minister. To his sinister auspices it was attributed that the constellation of the house of Bourbon seemed ascending to its zenith, and the stars of England and Austria declining towards the horizon.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-EIGHTH:

1741.

Dissolution of Parliament.—State of the Ministry.—Walpole deserted or secretly thwarted by many of his former Friends.—Successful Exertions of the Opposition.—Westminster Election.—Schism in the Cabinet.—Neutrality of Hanover.—Supineness of Walpole.—Clamours against him.

ON the 25th of April, the king put an end to the ^{Close of the} last session of this parliament, in a speech from ^{parliament.} the throne, in which, after thanking them for the zeal with which they had supported the measures of government, he added, “I will immediately give the necessary orders for calling a new parliament. There is not any thing I set so high a value upon, as the love and affection of my people; in which I have so entire a confidence, that it is with great satisfaction, I see this opportunity put into their hands, of giving me fresh proofs of it, in the choice of their representatives*.”

Writs were issued for electing a new house of commons, returnable the 25th of June.

On the expiration of the parliament commenced ^{Contest of parties.} the struggle of the contending parties, which was to terminate in the removal, or the firm establishment of Walpole.

Notwithstanding a strong remonstrance from Sir ^{May 7.} Robert Walpole, the king embarked for his Ger- ^{The king goes to Hanover.} man dominions.

The

* Journals, vol. 12. p. 337.

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

Precarious
situation of
Walpole.

The minister was left in a precarious situation, to manage the elections, in the midst of an unsuccessful war, at variance with the majority of the cabinet, and with the general spirit of the nation against him, at a time when the fears of Jacobitism, and the dread of a popish Pretender, had begun to subside. In this emergency, either betrayed by his pretended friends, deserted by those who ought to have supported him, deceived in imagining that the triumphant majority which had thrown out the motion to remove him, was an indication of the people's affection, or conceiving that a firm coalition between the Tories and disaffected Whigs, could not take place in time to oppose him, he abandoned himself to an inconsiderate security, and neglected to take his usual precautions.

Contested elec-
tion for West-
minster.

The first great opposition to government took its rise in the city of Westminster, where the court was supposed to possess an unbounded influence. It had been usual for the electors to return the two members who were recommended by the crown. The representatives in the last parliament were, Sir Charles Wager, first lord of the admiralty, and lord Sundon, a lord of the treasury; and it was supposed that they would have been rechosen as usual, without opposition. But lord Sundon was very unpopular: he had been raised from a low condition to an Irish peerage^x, through the interest of his wife, who had been favourite bed-chamber woman to queen Caroline. The other candidate, Sir Charles Wager, was unexceptionable, both in his public

*x Sundon might have been a vulgar
Man in himself, but he was a son-
in-law of a good Lancashire family
Clayton of Fulkwood.*

public and private character, but his attachment to the minister was a sufficient objection.

Chapter 58.

1741.

Some electors of Westminster proposed, very unexpectedly, admiral Vernon, then in the height of his popularity, and Mr. Edwin, a private gentleman of considerable fortune, whose wife, lady Charlotte, was lady of the bed chamber to the princess of Wales. The opposition at first despised, became formidable; and Sir Charles Wager being summoned to convoy the king to Holland, the management of the election was entrusted to ignorant vestrymen and violent justices. The party in opposition to the court candidates, became very tumultuous. The majority of the electors were decidedly in favour of the ministerial candidates, but lord Sundon was imprudently advised to close the poll; to order a party of guards to attend; and while the military power surrounded the hustings, the high bailiff returned him and Sir Charles Wager. This imprudent conduct highly exasperated the populace; the guards were insulted, Sundon was attacked, and narrowly escaped with life.

The example of the opposition at Westminster, And other places.
diffused a general spirit throughout the kingdom, and violent contests were excited in all quarters. Large sums for supporting the expences were subscribed by Pulteney, the duchess of Marlborough, and the prince of Wales, who contracted great debts on this memorable occasion; and the managers of opposition employed this money with great advantage. Lord Falmouth gained over

Period VII. many of the Cornish boroughs, which had usually
 1737 to 1742. returned the members recommended by the crown:

The duke of Argyle exerted himself with such effect in Scotland, that he baffled all the efforts of his brother, the earl of Ilay, who had long managed the interest of the crown in that quarter; and the majority of Scottish members who had formed a strong phalanx in favour of government, were now ranged on the contrary side. These acquisitions were considered by opposition as a sure omen of success; and Dodington, in a letter to the duke of Argyle, drew a comparative statement of the two sides, in the future parliament, highly unfavourable to the ministerial party*. He justly observed, that a majority of sixteen, which was the utmost that the most sanguine friends of the minister could entertain hopes of forming at the commencement of the session, would soon become a minority. He laid down a plan of conduct and attack, which was wisely formed, and ably executed, the homogeneous parts were consolidated, and the whole phalanx, however divided and discordant in other respects, moved on uniformly to one great object, the removal of the minister.

Clamours
 against the mi-
 nister.

Many causes concurred, in the present crisis, to render the efforts of Walpole for securing a sufficient majority in the new parliament ineffectual. He had continued so long in full power, that many, like the subjects of the Pope during a long reign, pined for a new administration, from a mere desire of change. Others formed dreams of future splendour

* Dodington to the duke of Argyle, June 18, 1741. Correspondence.

dour and happiness, which were to beam on the nation, when the minister was removed; that minister, who was styled the father of corruption, who was accused of squandering the public money, and of drawing from the plunder of his devoted country, such immense riches as no individual had ever before amassed; who alone prevented the suppression of numerous taxes, the abolition of the national debt, and obstructed those plans of reform, which were to restore credit and dignity to the king and parliament. His fall was to produce a new æra, the revival of the golden age; a junction of all parties was to take place, and the sovereign, instead of being the chief of a sect, was to become at once the father of his people, and to reign in the hearts of his subjects. These notions were industriously circulated, and greedily swallowed by the deluded populace, until his removal became an object of national concern.

The popular clamour for a war with Spain had been so violent, that the resistance of the minister was deemed a shameful pusillanimity and dereliction of national honour, and became the favourite theme of satire and contumely, both in prose and rhyme. "Sir Robert Walpole," as Burke justly observes, "was forced into the war in 1739, by the people, who were inflamed to this measure, by the most leading politicians, by the first orators, and the greatest poets of the times. For that war Pope sung his dying notes. For that war Johnson, in more energetic strains, employed the voice of his early genius. For that war Glover distinguished

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

himself in the way in which his merit was the most natural and happy. The crowd readily followed the politicians, in the cry for a war which threatened little bloodshed, and which promised victories, that were attended with something more solid than glory. A war with Spain was a war of plunder."*

Schism in the
cabinet.

But even those who acted with him laboured to undermine his power. Wilmington wished his downfall, trusting that if that event should take place, he should succeed as first lord of the treasury. He caballed with the principal leaders of opposition, and in a letter † to Dodington, congratulated him on his success in the elections of Melcomb and Weymouth, against the candidates supported by the minister. Newcastle, who had hitherto acted an underpart, aspired to be leader of the Whigs, and flattered himself that on the removal of Walpole, a considerable addition of power would be placed in his hands. He had even made clandestine overtures to the duke of Argyle, which had been disclosed to the minister. ‡

Coolness of the
king.

The minister was also greatly embarrassed with the conduct of foreign affairs, on which he was not always confidentially consulted. The negotiation which settled the neutrality of Hanover, was begun and nearly concluded, not only without his approbation, but almost without his knowledge. § The first positive information he received of it, was a private

* Thoughts on a Regicide Peace.

† Correspondence, May 16, 1741.

‡ Etough, from Sir Robert Walpole.

§ From the earl of Hardwicke.

private letter from the king, which was delivered to him in the presence of the duke of Newcastle, to whom he never disclosed the contents.* He was apprehensive lest the nation should impute to him a measure so extremely unpopular. He complained that lord Harrington, the secretary of state who attended the king to Hanover, had not given earlier notice to the cabinet of England, and he told a foreign agent, † that the neutrality of Hanover was compulsory, and could not affect England. On mature reflection, however, he appreciated the necessity of the measure, and though dissatisfied with the commencement of the negotiation, approved and sanctioned its conclusion.

Every means was now employed to traduce his character. The most calumnious reports were invented and diffused. It was rumoured that admiral Haddock had orders to avoid meeting and intercepting the Spanish transports carrying troops to Italy, for the purpose of taking possession of Tuscany, Parma, and Placentia, for Don Philip, under the guaranty of England. Even such wild and absurd fictions, ‡ that he had betrayed to
Fleury

* Duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke. July 19, 1741. Hardwicke Papers.

† Zambini to baron Haflang. Orford Papers.

‡ These idle reports were repeated in an infamous pamphlet, intitled, "A Key to some late important Transactions, in several Letters from a certain Great Man, nobody knows where, wrote nobody knows when, and directed to nobody knows who," 1742. In the Memoirs of Madame Pompadour, is inserted a pretended letter from Sir Robert Walpole, to cardinal Fleury, requesting 3 millions of livres, to bribe the English parliament. "Je paie un subside à la moitié du parlement pour le tenir dans les bornes pacifiques; mais comme le roi n'a pas assez d'argent, & que ceux à qui je n'en donne point se déclarent ouvertement

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. Fleury and Patinho, the projected operations against Spain, and that he received from those ministers large remittances to bribe the parliament, were audaciously advanced, and confidently believed.

The minister had been no sooner forced into the war, than the mode of conducting it became an object of obloquy and censure. Violent murmurs were diffused throughout the nation, grounded on the ill success of the war, the loss of the commerce with Spain, of which those who forced the minister to commence hostilities most loudly complained; the neutrality of Hanover was represented as inconsistent with the dignity and interests of England, and falsely imputed to him. To these immediate causes of complaint were added apprehensions of future evils; the conclusion of a dishonour-
able

vertement pour la guerre, il conviendrait que votre éminence me fit passer trois-millions-tournois, pour diminuer la voix de ceux que crient le plus fort. L'or est un métal ici qui adoucit le sang trop belliqueux. Il n'y a point de guerrier fougueux dans le parlement, qu'une pension de deux-mille livres ne rende très pacifique. Ni plus ni moins, si l'Angleterre se déclare, il vous faudra paier des subsides aux puissances pour faire la balance, sans compter que les succès de la guerre peuvent être incertains; au lieu qu'en m'envoiant de l'argent, vous achetez la paix de la première main, &c. &c." *Memoires de Pompadour*, tom. 1. p. 58. I shall employ no time in discussing this letter, the numerous falsities and absurdities of which exhibit the strongest internal evidence that it is a forgery. It would not have been worth while to notice such a letter, inserted in a spurious publication, had it not been quoted as authentic, by the anonymous biographer of the earl of Chatham, with a malicious intention (v. 1. p. 122.) and had not the ingenious author of "*Anecdotes of distinguished Persons*," recently given his sanction to this unfounded rumour. "The cardinal, like our excellent minister Sir Robert Walpole, was forced into an expensive and ruinous war by the clamour of faction, and the folly of the people. On the cardinal's part, indeed, he had taken the most effectual method of keeping the two great nations of France and England in perfect harmony with one another: *He used to remit to Sir Robert a certain sum of money occasionally, to be distributed amongst those who, from disappointment and a love of revenge, were likely in this country to counteract his pacific intentions.*" Vol. 4. p. 239.

able peace with Spain was said to be in agitation, of which the basis was to be the restitution of Gibraltar and Minorca; the aggrandisement of France, the abasement of the house of Austria, the establishment of the elector of Bavaria on the throne of the Empire, who would always remain attached to the house of Bourbon, and the guaranty of Parma to Don Philip, which would be a shameful breach of the guaranty of the pragmatic sanction.

Chapter 58.

1741.

The majority by which the motion to remove him was rejected, the death of Sir William Wyndham, and the retreat of Bolingbroke into France, rendered him indolent, and inspired him with too much confidence in the support of the king, and in the strength of his friends. "His success on this occasion," as a contemporary pamphleteer justly expresses himself, "threw him into a lethargy of power. He imagined that the breach between the Whigs and the Tories was too great to be repaired during the time of electing a new parliament; he thought that it would daily become wider; he seems to have mistaken the motives which induced the Tories to act as they did, and formed too favourable a judgment of the temper and spirit manifested by the people on that unjust motion. He gave them time to reconcile this temporary ebb, and suffered the popular opinion against him to flow back again with increasing violence." *

Supineness of
the minister.

While

* A View of the whole Conduct of a late Eminent Patriot, p. 148.

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

Activity of
opposition.

While the minister laboured under this pressure of great unpopularity; while he was arraigned for the measures of others, of which he was accused of being the sole director; while the cabinet was divided, and the support from the crown so feeble; the exertions on the side of government were inadequate to the vigorous efforts made by opposition. The Tories and Jacobites were reconciled with the disaffected Whigs, and all united to demolish their common enemy. Letters from the Pretender* were circulated among the Jacobites and high Tories, exhorting them to use all their efforts for the purpose of effecting the disgrace of Sir Robert Walpole; and such was the temper of the people, that his fall became the open or secret wish of all parties.

* From lord Orford.—Etough also, in a letter to Horace Walpole, says, "The Pretender, as this your great brother positively assured me, to his certain knowledge, sent at least an hundred letters, which were transmitted to his friends, in November 1741. The purport of them was to engage them to use all possible endeavours, in order to compass Walpole's demolition." Walpole Papers.

CHAPTER THE FIFTY-NINTH:

1741—1742.

Meeting of Parliament.—Complexion of the new House of Commons.—King's Speech.—Walpole permits an Alteration to be made in the Address.—Small Majority in Favour of the Bosſney Election.—The Appointment of a Chairman of the Committee of Election carried against him.—Loses the Question of the Westminster Election.—Adjournment of the House.—Ineffectual Attempt to detach the Prince of Wales from the Opposition.—House again assembles.—Walpole loses the Chippenham Election.—Adjournment of the House of Commons, at the King's Request.—Sir Robert Walpole created Earl of Orford, and resigns.—Affecting interview with the King.—Regret of his Friends.

THE new parliament assembled on the 4th of December; when Arthur Onslow was re-^{Meeting of the new parliament.} chosen speaker. On the 8th, the king made a speech from the throne. He said:

“ It is always a great satisfaction to me to meet ^{King's} you assembled in parliament; and especially at ^{speech.} this time, when the posture of affairs makes your counsel and assistance so necessary; and when by means of the new elections, I may have an opportunity of knowing the more immediate sense and disposition of my people in general, from their representatives chosen, during a season, which has been attended with a great variety of incidents of the greatest consequence and expectation, and during the course of the war, in which we are engaged with the crown of Spain; a war, in itself, just and necessary, entered into by the repeated advice of both houses of parliament, and particularly

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. larly recommended to me to be carried on in America, which has been my principal care. I can therefore make no doubt, but that you are met together, fully sensible of our present situation, and prepared to give me such advice, as shall be most conducive to the honour and true interest of my crown and kingdoms."

He next mentioned the powerful confederacy formed against the queen of Hungary, &c. "Had other powers," he said, "that were under the like engagements with me, answered the just expectations they had so solemnly given, the support of the common cause had been attended with less difficulty. I have, pursuant to the advice of my parliament, ever since the death of the late Emperor, exerted myself in support of the house of Austria. I have endeavoured, by the most proper and early applications, to induce other powers that were equally engaged with me, and united by common interest, to concert such measures as so important and critical a conjuncture required; and where an accommodation seemed to me to be necessary, I laboured to reconcile those princes, whose union would have been the most effectual means to prevent the mischiefs that have happened, and the best security for the safety and interest of the whole. Although my endeavours have not hitherto had the desired effect, I cannot but still hope, that a just sense of the common and approaching danger will produce a more favourable turn in the counsels of other nations." He then exhorted parliament to put the nation in a condition

tion of assisting its friends, defeating its enemies in any attempts they might make against him or his dominions, and concluded with an exhortation, that they would act with unanimity, vigour, and dispatch.*

Chapter 59.
1741 to 1742

The remarkable caution with which the king had always mentioned any thing relating to his allies, made this speech the more noticed, and it was generally supposed not to have been dictated by the minister,† a circumstance which seemed to demonstrate, that there was a preponderating party against him in the cabinet.

It soon appeared from the complexion of the Proceedings, house, and the conduct of the minister, that his power and influence were on the decline. An address of thanks being proposed by Henry Herbert, some of the opposition objected to a clause, "for returning his majesty the thanks of this house, for his royal care in prosecuting the war with Spain." Sir Robert Walpole now felt, for the first time, the awkwardness of his situation, and he appeared "shorn of his strength." Instead of opposing with spirit any alteration in the address, and manfully declaring that the misfortunes of the war could not be charged upon government, he attempted to palliate the losses which the nation had suffered, and to shew that the war had not been so unsuccessful as it was represented, and weakly agreed, for the sake of unanimity, to omit the paragraph relating to the Spanish war. ‡ Pulteney availed

* Journals.—Chandler.

† Tindal, vol. 20. p. 525.

‡ Tindal, vol. 20, p. 526.—Chandler.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. availed himself of this concession; and attributed it to fear and conscious guilt. He made a long and animated speech, full of personal invectives; and anticipated the triumph of his party, by an allusion to the balance of power. He said, that not being in the secrets of government, he was ignorant of its state abroad, but congratulated the house that he had not for many years known it to be so near an equilibrium there as it was then*. He then recapitulated the principal charges which had been urged against Sir Robert Walpole from the beginning of his administration; dwelt very particularly on the mismanagement of the war with Spain, and even carried his reproach so far as to accuse him of being influenced by the enemies of the protestant establishment.

Walpole repelled this intemperate attack with unusual feebleness; and after a short but general justification of the measures of government, concluded with saying, "I am very far from hoping or desiring that the house should be satisfied with a defence like this; I know, by observing the practice of the opponents of the ministry, what fallacies may be concealed in general assertions; and am so far from wishing to evade a more strict inquiry, that if the gentleman who has thus publicly and confidentially accused the ministry, will name a day for inquiring into the state of the nation, I will second his motion." †

This

* Orlebar to Etough, December 10, 1741. Correspondence.

† Chandler. vol. 13, p. 47.

This challenge was accepted; the address, without any mention of the Spanish war, was voted; the motion made by Pulteney to fix a day for considering the state of the nation, was seconded by Walpole, and the 21st of January was appointed for that purpose.

Chapter 59.
1741 to 1742.
Address
amended.

The coolness of the address, and the omission of the clause relating to the war, essentially hurt the minister. It led his interested followers to suspect, that his power was declining; while his friends, who were steady in their attachment to the house of Brunswick, were of opinion, that stronger assurances were due to the king, for the dangers to which he exposed his electoral dominions, the French having already violated the stipulated neutrality, and threatened to take up their winter quarters in Hanover.*

The great points on which the two parties exerted their respective strength, were the decisions on contested elections. Ever since the Aylesbury contest, when the house of commons assumed to itself the power of judging finally on the qualifications of the electors, which had been so warmly opposed by Walpole, in the commencement of his parliamentary career, the decision on elections became a mere party business. The merits of the case were seldom considered, and the questions were almost wholly carried by personal or political interests. At the opening of this parliament, there were more contested elections than usual; and as the power of the two contending parties ultimately depended on the

Proceedings on
elections.

Period VII.

1737 to 1742.

the decision, every nerve was strained by both sides in favour of their respective friends. The minister had been heard to declare, that there should be no quarter given in elections, and his friends trusted that the decisions would chiefly be in his favour. But these sanguine hopes were frustrated by the activity of opposition, the lukewarmness of many of his real friends, and treachery of his pretended partisans. The opposition made it a principal object to attend on these occasions, and it was esteemed infamous to desert a committee of election.* On the other hand, many of those who supported government often staid away, and not unfrequently voted against the candidates countenanced by the minister.

The first division which took place was on the Bosfiney election, and the party favoured by the minister carried it only by 222 against 216. With this small majority, Walpole acted as he had done in former parliaments. He did not sufficiently adapt himself to the change of circumstances, or consult the temper of the house in the question which was next moved, for choosing a chairman of the committee of elections. This was a point of great consequence, because he possessed considerable power in influencing the decisions referred to the committee. Walpole acted with much imprudence in proposing Giles Earle, one of the lords of the treasury, who had been chairman during the two last parliaments, and was exceedingly unpopular. The opposition supported Dr. Lee, who was much more beloved

* Dodington to the duke of Argyle, June 18, 1741. Correspondence.

beloved and respected by all parties than his antagonist. The question was accordingly carried, Chapter 59.
1741 to 1742.
from personal considerations, against the ministerial candidate, by a majority of 242 against 238. The loss of this question gave a mortal blow to his interest, and redoubled the spirit of his adversaries. The fatal consequences were immediately visible; several unsuccessful candidates, who had depended on his support, withdrew their petitions.

But the fate of the minister was almost decided by the determination on the Westminster election, Decision of the
Westminster
election. which was one of the points he most wished to carry, and in which he had flattered himself with the most sanguine hopes. On the petition of the December 22. two rejected members, complaining of an undue election and return, the question was carried against the sitting members by a majority of four, and the election was declared void. A motion for adjournment was negatived, and the returning officer was ordered to be taken into custody, by a majority of 217 against 215. A second motion to adjourn was also lost, and it was unanimously resolved, that the presence of armed soldiers, at an election of members of parliament, was a high infringement of the liberties of the subject, a manifest violation of the freedom of election, and an open defiance of the laws and constitution.

On the 24th, the house adjourned to the 18th Recess. of January; and that short interval was employed by the minister in attempts to increase his friends, and to maintain himself in power; but all his efforts were ineffectual.

The

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

The state of his own health was a principal cause of his downfall. He had suffered at the latter end of the preceding year from a severe illness.* His memory was no longer so strong, nor his method of transacting business so ready as before. Hence he was incapable of making those exertions which his critical situation rendered necessary; of unmasking his treacherous friends; of exposing his enemies, and of adopting such measures as would have enabled him to act with vigour, or to retire with dignity. During this session he appeared in general absent and thoughtful. He seemed to have lost, in many instances, that contempt of abuse, and command of temper, for which he had been remarkably distinguished: he was either, contrary to his usual custom, silent, or he was irritable and fretful. In one instance he publicly declared, that if he could collect the real sense of the house on the difficult and dangerous situation of affairs, he would support it as a minister in the cabinet. But when he made this declaration, he did not intimate his own opinion; a circumstance which, according to the late earl of Hardwicke, who was present on this occasion, proved the distress and concern under which he laboured.† The loss of the Westminster question ought to have been the signal of his immediate resignation, and many of his friends were of that opinion. But he still appeared anxious to retain his power as long as he was able; and during the recess of parliament, he made an ill-judged application to seduce the prince of Wales from his

Application to
the prince of
Wales.

* From lord Orford.

† From the late earl of Hardwicke.

party, in which his own sagacity and knowledge of mankind ought to have convinced him, that he had no chance of succeeding. Being informed that the members of opposition proposed to renew the motion in parliament, for increasing the establishment of the prince, he prevailed on the king, not without the greatest difficulty, to offer an increase of £. 50,000 to his annual income, and to insinuate hopes that his debts should be paid, provided he would not oppose the measures of government. A message to this purpose was conveyed to the prince by the bishop of Oxford*, at the instance of lord Cholmondeley, and by command of the king. The prince, after due expressions of duty and affection, declared that he considered the message as coming from lord Cholmondeley, and not from the king, and therefore would not listen to any proposition of a similar import, so long as Sir Robert Walpole continued at the head of administration. †

Chapter 59.
1741 to 1742.

The

* Secker, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury.

† As many erroneous narratives of this transaction have been given to the public, I shall subjoin an account, which I found among the Walpole papers, in the hand-writing of Sir Robert Walpole, and bearing the following endorsement; "An account of what passed between H. R. H. and lord Oxford, January 5, 1741, with the printed letter that passed between the king and prince upon the breach."

"An account of what the bishop of Oxford said to the prince of Wales, from lord Cholmondeley, authorized by his majesty, January 5, 1741."

"That if his royal highness would write a dutiful letter to his majesty, expressing his concern for what was passed, in such a manner as might be consistent with his majesty's honour to accept, representing the uneasy circumstances of his fortune, and referring them to his majesty's goodness, lord Cholmondeley had full and sufficient ground, from his knowledge of his majesty's intentions and dispositions, to assure his royal highness that his majesty would be reconciled to him; and

Period VII.
1737 to 1742.

Meeting after
the recess.

The resignation of Sir Robert Walpole was now considered as certain, both by his friends and enemies; but he had still more mortifications to experience before his fate was ultimately decided.

On the 18th of January the parliament again assembled; and on the 19th the question on the Berwick election was carried, without a division, in favour of Alexander Hugh Campbell, against the candidate who was supported by the court. On the 20th, a bill, brought in by Sir John Rushout and Sir John Hynde Cotton, for taking, examining, and stating the public accounts, passed without opposition. On the 21st, Pulteney made the celebrated motion for referring to a secret committee the papers relating to the war, which had been already presented to the house. As this motion involved in it numerous charges against the conduct of the war, stated the necessity of a parliamentary inquiry, and brought on personal invectives

and would add 50,000 a year to his present income, and would not require any terms from him, in relation to any of those persons who were in his royal highness's service, counsels, or confidence, nor retain any resentment or displeasure against him.

"To this lord Cholmondeley added, that there was no doubt but that his royal highness's debts would in this case be provided for, in such a manner as upon farther consideration should be found most proper and practicable.

"The answer of his royal highness, January 3, 1741. "His royal highness used strong expressions of duty and affection to his majesty, and answered further to this purpose: That if this had been a message directly from his majesty, it would have been his duty to have written a letter to H. M. on the occasion; but as it was a proposition that came from lord Cholmondeley, in the manner I had mentioned; his answer to lord Cholmondeley was, that he would not hearken to it, so long as Sir Robert Walpole was in power, by whom he conceived himself to have been greatly injured, and to whom he thought the most prudent advice for Sir Robert Walpole himself, and the public, was, that he should retire; and that he, the prince, had before this received intimations of the same nature with those I had now said to him, and desired not to have any more, whilst Sir Robert continued in power."

tives against the minister, Sir Robert Walpole took a considerable share in the debate, and was roused to the most animated exertions: In this last effort, he is said by his friends to have exceeded himself, and evinced such a consummate knowledge of foreign affairs as astonished the house. He was also ably defended by Pelham, Winnington, and Sir William Yonge; the question, however, would have been carried but for the influence of lord Hartington, who brought over two Tory members, and by this means, to use the expressions * of Sir Robert Wilmot, saved the country from twenty-four tyrants! The motion was negatived by a majority of only three, in the fullest house known for many years, for 503 members voted.

Chapter 59.

1741 to 1742.

On this question every exertion was made by opposition, and every art used to secure a majority. The purport of the intended motion was not previously known. The minister was taken unawares; many of his friends had retired; many absented themselves by design; others, who were sent for in the course of the debate, declined, under various pretences, making their appearance, while all his opponents remained at their posts. The efforts were so great on both sides, that members were brought in from the chamber of sickness. Several voted in that condition on the side of opposition; but some who intended to have supported the minister were prevented from appearing at the division. They had been placed in an adjoining apartment

* Sir Robert Wilmot to the duke of Devonshire, January 23, 1742.
Correspondence.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. ment belonging to lord Walpole, as auditor of the exchequer, which communicated with the house.

The adversaries, aware of this fact, filled the key-hole of the door with dirt and sand, which prevented their admission into the house till the division was over.* On this occasion, as general Churchill was sitting next to the prince of Wales, who was in the house of commons to hear the debates, a member was brought in who had lost the use of his limbs. "So," says the prince, "I see you bring in the lame, the halt, and the blind," "Yes," replied the general, "the lame on our side, and the blind on your's."† The small majority in favour of government, notwithstanding all the exertions made by the minister, was so sure a signal of his defeat, that a motion to address the king for copies of the memorials and letters, and other papers sent to and from the king of Prussia, which had been rejected on the 18th of December, by a majority of 24, now passed without a division.

Loss of the
Chippenham
question.

At length, on the 28th, the opposition finally triumphed. A question on the Chippenham election was carried against the minister, by a majority of one, 237 against 236, and the party gained so considerable an accession, by the desertion or absence of several members of the court party, that the final decision of the Chippenham election was carried against the minister by a majority of 16, 241 against 225. Walpole seemed to have anticipated this event, and met it with his usual fortitude

Feb. 2.

* Sir Robert Wilmot's letters. Correspondence.

† From lord Orford.

tude and cheerfulness. While the tellers were performing their office, he beckoned Sir Edward Bayntun, the member whose return was supported by opposition, to sit near him, spoke to him with great complacency, animadverted on the ingratitude of several individuals who were voting against him, on whom he had conferred great favours, and declared he should never again sit in that house*.

Chapter 59.
1741 to 1742.

On the 3d of February the house adjourned at the king's command, signified by the chancellor, to the 18th.

On the 9th Sir Robert Walpole was created earl of Orford, and on the 11th he resigned.

Created earl of
Orford.

It is asserted by a contemporary historian†, who possessed great means of information, that the minister would have sooner retired, if the state of the nation and of parties had not rendered his continuance in power necessary for the arrangement of a new administration, and for preserving the tranquillity of the country; and that he continued in office solely in compliance with the wishes of his friends. The papers which have been committed to my inspection, and the undoubted information which I have received, enable me to contradict this assertion. He retired unwillingly and slowly: no shipwrecked pilot ever clung to the rudder of a sinking vessel with greater pertinacity than he did to the helm of state; he did not relinquish his post until he was driven from it by the desertion of his followers.

Resigns reluctantly.

* From Sir Edward Bayntun.

† Tindal.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. followers and the clamours of the public. Speaker Onflow, who knew him well, declared that he reluctantly quitted his station; * and if any doubt still remains, we have the testimony of the minister himself. “I must inform you,” he observes in a letter to the duke of Devonshire, “that the panic was so great among—what shall I call them?—my own friends, that *they all* declared that my retiring was become absolutely necessary, as the only means to carry on the public business with honour and success.” †

It has been also asserted with no less confidence, that the king himself was become weary of a minister, who had so long directed his affairs, who had so often opposed and obstructed his inclination for war, and who was still endeavouring to remove every obstacle which impeded the return of peace. But the same documents enable me to adduce an honourable testimony of the good faith and firmness of George the Second. Although the asperities which time and vexation occasioned in both their tempers, produced a momentary dissatisfaction, yet the king had contracted, by long habit and experience of his capacity for business, a high regard and esteem for his long-tried counsellor. In vain the earl of Wilmington and the duke of Dorset had enforced the necessity of his removal, the resolution of the king was unshaken, and

* Onflow's Remarks. Correspondence, Period IV.

† Sir Robert Walpole to the duke of Devonshire, February 2, 1741-2. Correspondence.

and he did not consent to his resignation until the minister himself made it his express desire. * Chapter 59.
1741 to 1742.

The interview when he took leave of the king was highly affecting. On kneeling down to kiss his hand, the king burst into tears, the ex-minister was so moved with that instance of regard, that he continued for some time in that posture; and the king was so touched, that he was unable to raise him from the ground. When he at length rose, the king testified his regret for the loss of so faithful a counsellor, expressed his gratitude for his long services, and his hopes of receiving advice on important occasions. † Affecting interview with the king.

When his resolution to resign was known, he received more honours than had been paid to him in the plenitude of power. His last levee was more numerously attended than his first. The concourse of persons of all ranks and distinctions was prodigious; and their expressions of affectionate regard and concern extremely moving. Affection and regret of his friends.

The ex-minister received many proofs of interested attachment from persons to whom he had never shewn any mark of particular attention. Among others, Soame Jenyns gave a testimony of his approbation, thus recorded in the words of his biographer. "Unknown to Sir Robert, and unconnected with him by acquaintance or private regard, he supported him to the utmost of his power, till he retired from his high station, making room Anecdote of Soame Jenyns.

* Lord Hartington to the duke of Devonshire, February 4, 1741-2. Correspondence.

† Lord Hartington to the duke of Devonshire. Correspondence.

Period VII. 1737 to 1742. room for those who soon shewed the loss the nation had sustained by the sad exchange. After he had retired, Soame Jenyns waited upon Sir Robert at Chelsea, when, amongst other things which passed in conversation, lord Orford acknowledged the support he had given him, during the time that he had sitten in parliament, and in expressions of great thankfulness; at the same time declaring, that had those to whom, during his meridian of power, he had shewn the greatest friendship, and loaded with all the favours he could confer on them, but borne as kind dispositions to him as he had done, who had not been distinguished by any particular regard, he would not then have paid a visit to an ex-minister." *

The old clergyman of Walsingham, who was master of the first school in which Sir Robert Walpole was instructed, came to Houghton, and told him that he had been his first master, and had predicted that he would be a great man. Being asked why he never had called on him while he was in power, he answered, "I knew that you were surrounded with so many petitioners craving preferment, and that you had done so much for Norfolk people, that I did not wish to intrude." "But," he added in a strain of good-natured simplicity, "I always inquired how Robin went on, and was satisfied with your proceedings." †

* Life of Soame Jenyns, p. 37.

† From Lord Orford.

PERIOD THE EIGHTH:

From the Resignation of Sir ROBERT WALPOLE
to his Death.

1742—1745.

CHAPTER THE SIXTIETH:

1742.

Exertions and Influence of Walpole.—Negotiations with Pulteney for the Arrangement of a new Administration.—Jealousies and Divisions of Opposition.—Meeting at the Fountain Tavern.—Interference of the Prince of Wales.—Parliamentary Inquiry into the Conduct of the Ex-minister.—Secret Committee.—Indemnity Bill.—Passes the Commons.—Rejected by the Lords.—Pulteney created Earl of Bath.—His Unpopularity.—Accusations against him.—Examined and refuted.

THE minister, in retiring, had three great ob-
jects in view. 1st. To disunite the heterogeneous parties which composed the opposition. 2d. To form an administration on the Whig basis. 3d. To save himself from a public prosecution.

If the first point was effected, the others would necessarily follow. To divide the opposition, and weaken a combination which would else have been fatal to him, it became necessary to lure the duke of Argyle and the Tories, to conciliate the prince of Wales, and to detach Pulteney, who then headed the Whigs in opposition, from the Tories. To effect

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745 effect these views, he had recourse to the grand engine of political jealousy. He made such advances to the Tories as inspired them with fallacious hopes and unfounded notions of their own importance, * and filled the Whigs in opposition with apprehensions of being excluded from the spoils. Having succeeded in this attempt, he advised the king to form a Whig administration, and suggested the propriety of applying to Pulteney. One of the greatest difficulties under which he laboured in the course of this political transaction, was to conquer the king's repugnance to Pulteney, which at this period seemed almost insuperable, and to persuade his majesty to commence the negotiation, and acquiesce in Pulteney's expected demand of a peerage. Having at length overcome the king's pertinacious inveteracy, he said to his son Horace, "I have set the king upon him," and at another time, in the farther progress of the king's compliance, he triumphantly said, making at the same time a motion with his hand as if he was locking a door, "I have turned the key of the closet upon him." †

Negotiation
with Pulteney.

When the negotiation with Pulteney first commenced, neither the documents in my possession, or any oral information, have enabled me to ascertain; but it is probable that indirect overtures had been made some time before the recess.

Hints

* See Defence of the People, p. 81.—This pamphlet was written by Ralph, who received his information from Dodington, then in union with the duke of Argyle.

† From lord Orford.

Hints had been thrown out to Carteret, from some person in the king's confidence, that proposals would be made to Pulteney, as the leader of the house of commons; but a fortnight elapsed after this communication had been made, before any step was taken. At length a message came from the duke of Newcastle, requesting Pulteney to meet him privately at his secretary, Mr. Stone's, house at Whitehall. Pulteney returned for answer, that in the present juncture he could not comply with this request without giving umbrage to his friends. He was under the necessity of declining a private meeting, but added, that he had no objection to receive his grace publicly at his own house. A few days afterwards he received a note from the duke of Newcastle, importing, that he and the lord chancellor, having a message from the king, would wait upon him.

The meeting took place in the forenoon, between the duke of Newcastle and the chancellor on one side, and Pulteney and Carteret, whose presence he had desired as his confidential friend, on the other.

First conference with Newcastle.

Newcastle opened the conference by saying; that the king being convinced that Sir Robert Walpole was no longer supported by a majority in the house of commons, had commanded them to offer the places which that minister possessed to Mr. Pulteney, with the power of forming his own administration, on the sole condition that Sir Robert Walpole should not be prosecuted. To this proposal Pulteney replied, that if that condition

was

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. was to be made the foundation of the treaty, he never would comply with it; "and even," he concluded, "should my inclination induce me to accede to these terms, yet it might not be in my power to fulfil my engagement; the heads of parties being like the heads of snakes, which are carried on by their tails." For my part, he added, I will be no screen; but if the king should be pleased to express a desire to open any treaty, or to hold any conversation with me, I will pay my duty at St. James's, though I have not been at court for many years; but I will not come privately, but publicly and at noon day, in order to prevent all jealousy and suspicion.* Before they parted, some negus was brought in, and the duke of Newcastle drank, "Here is to our happier meeting." Pulteney replied, in a quotation from Shakespear's Julius Cæsar,

"If we do meet again, why we shall smile,

"If not, why then this meeting was well made."

Expectations
of the Tories.

Meanwhile a prodigious ferment appeared throughout the nation. The Tories and Jacobites were equally irritated against the minister, and the popular clamours for reform, were no less violent than discordant. A contemporary author has well described the vehement and contradictory views of the heterogeneous parties which composed the opposition. "Among those who thought themselves the most moderate, no two men agreed upon what was necessary. Some thinking that all security lay in a good place bill, about the degree and extent

* Bishop Newton.

tent of which they likewise differed. Some in a pension bill, which others more justly thought would signify nothing. Some in a law for triennial parliaments, which all who did not delight in riot or in the prospect of corruption, thought both dangerous and dubious. Some for annual parliaments, which others thought too frequent. Some for justice on the minister. Others not for sanguinary views. Some for a reduction of the civil list, which others thought unjust to be taken away, having been legally given. Some for the sale of all employments. Others for allowing a few. Some for taking the disposition of them from the crown, which others thought anti-constitutional. Some for allowing them to subsist, but to be given only to those who were not in parliament, that is, among themselves. Some to allow them to be given for life. Some for making the army independent. Others for no regular troops at all." *

To oppose this torrent of reform, the necessity of gaining Pulteney became more and more urgent. Though it should be admitted that personal pique and party resentment were among the motives which influenced his opposition, yet he was known to be a friend to the constitution, a sound Whig, and a warm partisan to the protestant establishment, and the largeness of his property would induce him to obstruct all measures which might tend to create confusion, or perplex government.

The

* Faction detected, p. 69.

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

The only method to conciliate him was, in appearance, to submit entirely to his demands, to prevail on him to make as few changes as possible, to introduce few obnoxious persons, and to trust the safety of Walpole to future exigencies.

Walpole's influence.

This scheme was managed with so much address, that Pulteney, in forming an administration, the great outlines of which were traced by Walpole, conceived that he was dictating his own terms. It was particularly owing to his influence that Newcastle retained his situation of secretary of state, and that Harrington, who was compelled to make way for Carteret, obtained the presidentship of the council; many of his most confidential friends were also continued in their posts.

Soon after the first conference with Newcastle, the king sent Pulteney a private message, requesting that if he did not chuse to place himself at the head of the treasury, he would let lord Wilmington *slide* into it, in which Pulteney acquiesced. Carteret, who coveted that post, expressing dissatisfaction at the arrangement, Pulteney declared that he would break his own resolution, and take the place himself, if Carteret would not consent to the appointment of Wilmington. "You," he added, "must be secretary of state, as the fittest person to direct foreign affairs." *

Pulteney's second conference.

In the course of a few days another conference was held at the same place, by the same persons. Newcastle said, that he was now commissioned by the king to make the former offers, without insist-

ing

* From the bishop of Salisbury.

ing on the condition of not prosecuting the minister; and he added, that the king only requested that, if any prosecution was commenced against Sir Robert Walpole, he would not inflame it, though he might not chuse to oppose it. Pulteney replied, that he was not *a man of blood*; that in all his expressions importing a resolution to pursue the minister to destruction, he meant only the destruction of his power, but not of his person. He could not undertake to say what was proper to be done; he must take the advice of his friends; though he was free to own, that according to his opinion some parliamentary censure at least ought to be inflicted for so many years of mal-administration. Newcastle * then observed, “the king trusts you will not distress the government by making too many changes in the midst of a session of parliament, and that you and your friends will be satisfied with the removal of Sir Robert Walpole and a few others.” Pulteney replied, that he was far from desiring to perplex government, or to make too many changes at once, which would throw all things into confusion, he did not insist on a total change; and he had no objection to the duke of Newcastle or the lord chancellor, but what he insisted upon, he added, was an alteration of measures as well as men: He only required that some obnoxious persons should be dismissed; that the main forts of government should be delivered into the hands of his party; a majority in the cabinet council, the nomination of a secretary of state for Scotland,

* Bishop Newton.

Period VIII.
1742 to 1745.

Scotland, and of the boards of treasury and admiralty. After some resistance, these points being finally agreed to, Newcastle supposed that in arranging the new administration, he would place himself at the head of the treasury, and declared that it was the earnest and repeated desire of the king. "As the disposition of places is in my hands," replied Pulteney, "I will accept none myself; I have so repeatedly declared my resolution on that head, and I will not now contradict myself." He then named the earl of Wilmington first lord of the treasury; Sandys chancellor of the exchequer; Carteret secretary of state; Sir John Rushout, Gibbon, and Waller, lords of the treasury; a new board of admiralty, including Sir John Hynde Cotton; and the marquis of Tweedale secretary of state for Scotland. For himself he demanded only a peerage, and a seat in the cabinet. Before they parted, Pulteney declared that he was under such engagements with the duke of Argyle, that he must acquaint him with all which had passed; and added, that he should not oblige him to secrecy, but leave him at liberty to inform lord Chesterfield or lord Cobham, or any of his friends. Newcastle did not consent to this without unwillingness, and the meeting ended.*

Jealousies.

These negotiations created great jealousies, and excited the resentment of those who were not admitted

* The account of this negotiation with Pulteney, and the subsequent transactions, are principally derived from the Correspondence, Period VII.—From Communications by the bishop of Salisbury.—Life of bishop of Newton, who has related the whole transaction from the authority of Pulteney, though not without some slight errors, which I have been enabled to rectify from notes and information, kindly supplied by the bishop of Salisbury.

admitted to the conferences. Two parties, at a very early period of this business, were forming against the arrangements made by Pulteney, consisting of the great body of the Tories, headed by Argyle, which party was joined by the Jacobites, and the other composed of those Whigs who were not likely to be comprised in the new arrangements. Chesterfield was disappointed that he was not made secretary of state; Waller was irritated at not being chancellor of the exchequer, and thought the situation of a lord of the treasury beneath his acceptance. Cobham, though restored to a regiment, and appointed a member of the cabinet, aspired to a far greater share of power; and the Grenvilles, Lyttleton, Pitt, and Dodington, were highly dissatisfied that they had no share in the new administration.

In the midst of this growing dissatisfaction, a great point was gained by conciliating the prince of Wales. The arrangement with Pulteney was made without the knowledge of the prince, to whom it was not communicated before the 2d of February; but he received the information with due respect, * and appeared satisfied with the result. On the 6th he granted a private audience to Sir Robert Walpole, and promised his protection against any attacks upon his life or fortune.

While the posts remained unfilled, and the members of opposition conceived hopes that an arrangement might take place in their favour, the great

* Sir Robert Walpole to the duke of Devonshire, Feb. 2, 1741-2. Correspondence.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. great body continued apparently united; but when suspicions began to be formed of a separate negotiation, and the places of secretary of state, and chancellor of the exchequer, were disposed of, without the general concurrence, murmurs and discontents succeeded, and a schism, which Lord Percival * calls, "the death of the late opposition," took place on the 11th of February, when the meeting was held at the Fountain Tavern.

Meeting at the
Fountain Ta-
vern.

Feb. 11.

Speech of
Argyle.

It consisted of not less than three hundred members of both houses of parliament. The duke of Argyle, as we are informed by a person who was present †, and took an active share on the side of Pulteney, expatiated, with great solemnity of speech and gesture, on the dangerous situation to which the country had been reduced by the late administration of Sir Robert Walpole, and on the glorious and steady opposition which had been made to his measures; he said, "happily, at length honest endeavours and the just spirit of the people have brought us in sight of the long wished for haven, and as all parties have contributed to forward this important point, it is just that all denominations of men should receive an equal reward of their virtue. If a proper use is made of this fortunate conjuncture, this reward may be obtained. We have a right to expect the total rout of all those who formed any part of the ministerial junto; and such a measure would make room for all."

After

* Afterwards earl of Egmont, author of *Faction Detected*, one of the best political pamphlets ever written. See p. 41.

† *Faction Detected*.

After sarcastically observing, in allusion to Pulteney, that a grain of honesty was worth a cart load of gold*, he proceeded: "But have we not much reason to fear that this use will not be made of the happy opportunity; that a few men, without any communication of their proceedings to this assembly, have arrogated to themselves the exclusive right of nomination, and from their manner we have sufficient cause to apprehend that they do not intend the general advantage. They have now been eight days engaged in this business, and if we are to judge from the few offices they have already bestowed, they may justly be accused of not acting with that vigour which the whole people have a right to expect. The choice of those already preferred cannot but supply great matter of jealousy; for as this choice has principally fallen upon the Whigs, it is an ill omen to the Tories: If they are not to be provided for, the happy effects of the coalition will be destroyed; and the odious distinction of party will be again revived, to the great prejudice of the nation. It is therefore highly necessary to continue closely united, and to persevere with the same vehemence as ever, till the Tories obtain justice, and the administration is founded upon the *broad bottom* of both parties."

To these accusations Pulteney replied with Pulteney's
no less bitterness: He lamented the severe treat-^{reply.}
ment which he and his co-adjutors had received in return for their services and for their share in driving the late minister from the

* Bishop Newton.

Period VIII. the helm, to be thus held forth and publicly
1742 to 1745. charged in the face of the world, with things of
which no man durst venture to accuse them in private; to be loaded with unjust suspicions and imaginary crimes, which though without foundation, would be easily believed in the present temper of the nation. "We deserve," he added, "a very different usage for the integrity with which we have hitherto proceeded, and by which we are determined to proceed. In answer to the imputation, that we have taken the management of the negotiation into our hands, let us reply, that overtures having been made to us, it was our duty, (as it would have been the duty of every man, to whom such overtures had been made) to employ all our abilities and endeavours to form a happy settlement, after the divisions with which this country has been so long unhappily rent, and which could not longer subsist without ruining the interest of the nation abroad, and incurring the danger of fatal disturbances at home. The superficial vulgar may indeed conceive that it would have been more equitable to refer the settlement to the decision of the whole party, but surely no man of tolerable understanding and experience can cherish an idea so impracticable and absurd. Government is not yet reduced to surrender at discretion, especially to an enemy who has declared publicly that they would give no quarter; government neither can, will, nor ought to be taken by storm; and it behoves gentlemen to consider the inevitable consequences of such an attempt. The great points in
agitation

agitation were, to change the minister, and change the measures; the one is already effected, and we will engage to perform the other.

Chapter 60.

1742.

“As to the distribution of employments, there is neither justice, decency, duty, or moderation, in dictating to the king, how to dispose of every preferment in the state. His majesty has shewed a disposition to comply with the desires of his people in the most effectual manner; he has already supplied the principal ministerial posts with men, who have hitherto enjoyed the confidence of the people, and cannot yet have forfeited their good opinion, because, though nominated, they have none of them yet done any single act of office. As to the changes already made, they are as numerous as the importance of the matter, and the nature of the thing can possibly admit so soon, and it would have been more to the credit of the party, if their patience had extended a little longer than the few days, that have passed since the time of their adjournment. As to the partial distribution of employments to the Whigs, as far as our interest shall hereafter extend, we will use it faithfully to the king and our country, by recommending such persons, whose principles have been misrepresented, and who are true to his family, let their appellations be what they will. But it must be a work of some time, to remove suspicions inculcated long, and long credited, with regard to a denomination of men, who have formerly been thought not heartily attached to the interest of the prince upon the throne; some instances of this intention, have

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. been already given in the late removals, and there will be many more; but it must depend upon the prudent conduct of the Tories themselves, wholly to abolish these unhappy distinctions of party." He concluded by requesting them to consider the false step they had already made, and that this passionate and groundless division, would infallibly give new courage to the party they had just subdued; that it discovered a weakness, of which advantage would be certainly taken; that it must inevitably lessen the power of those who were employed, and, if persisted in, would in a great measure prevent the success of their views, both for the public and their friends.*

Increasing
discontents,

When the contest was in reality for power, and only in appearance for the public good, it is not to be supposed that arguments on either side drawn from prudential, disinterested, and patriotic motives, could have the smallest weight. The parties separated with the same virulence as they had met, and only waited for an open rupture, until all the places were disposed of; each flattering himself that he might be included in the proposed arrangement.†

The resentment of the disaffected patriots was still farther aggravated, by the formation of the new

* *Faction Detected*, p. 42.

† To this meeting at the Fountain Tavern, Sir Charles Hanbury Williams alludes, with his usual wit and satire, in his ode against the earl of Bath, called *The Statesman*.

"Then enlarge on his cunning and wit:

"Say, how he harangu'd at the Fountain;

"Say, how the old patriots were bit,

"And a mouse was produc'd by a mountain."

new treasury board*, announced on the 16th of February, in which only one Tory was included.

Chapter 60.

1742.

Composed by
the prince.

With a view to allay these jealousies, the prince of Wales proposed a meeting in his presence, of the chief leaders of the former opposition, particularly Argyle, Chesterfield, Cobham, Gower, and Bathurst. Pulteney came, accompanied by Scarborough, prepared to oppose or to conciliate. The most violent accusations were levelled against him; it was urged, the change of administration ought to be total; the intended alterations were not sufficient; too many of the late minister's friends would remain in power; Sir Robert Walpole would still act behind the curtain, and direct the whole machine of government.† Pulteney replied, that these accusations were groundless; for even upon a supposition that the ex-minister should still continue to be a greater personal favourite with the king than any of them, or than all of them together, yet it would not be in his power to distress them, provided they remained united among themselves. "Nothing," he added, "but our own dissensions can hurt us; we have the staff in our own hands, and the changes now to be made, will enable us to effect farther alterations at the end of the session. I have stipulated that the duke of Argyle, lord Cobham, lord Gower, the marquis of Tweeddale, the earl of Winchelsea, lord Carteret, and myself, shall be members of the cabinet council,

* Lord Wilmington, Sandys, Sir John Rushout, Philip Gibbon, and George Compton.

† Bishop Newton, p. 31.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. cil, and we shall form so great a majority, that the whole power will be in our hands. We shall besides command the whole boards of treasury and admiralty, and have the appointment of several other considerable places. What then have we to fear? Should we attempt a total change at this period, disorder and confusion must ensue. By the pledges we possess at present, we have ample security for future regulations, and with such a power in our hands, we may command any future alterations."

The prince declared himself satisfied with these reasons; and it was unanimously agreed, they should all go to court together. Thus the authority of the prince, and the expectations of the Tories, that Sir John Hynde Cotton would, according to promise, be appointed one of the lords of the admiralty, prevented an open rupture.

On the 7th the prince, whose establishment had been increased to £. 100,000 a year, and who was farther gratified with a promise of seats at the admiralty board for lord Baltimore and lord Archibald Hamilton, paid his personal respects to the king, and on the 18th, the whole party * who had formed the opposition to the late minister, made their appearance at court. This event was hailed by the Tories as the beginning of a new æra; "Upon this memorable day," observes the author of the *Defence of the People*, "his majesty for the first time appeared to be the king of ALL HIS PEOPLE, and had the happiness and glory to see himself

* *Defence of the People*.

himself in the midst of a more illustrious circle than had ever surrounded any of our sovereigns since queen Elizabeth began to narrow the bottom of government, by persecuting the Puritans."*

Chapter 60.

1742.

On the same day the two houses met, and the writs for the members appointed to the new board of treasury were issued. The Tories and disaffected Whigs did not, however, yet venture to begin a new opposition. Argyle accepted the office of master-general of the ordnance, and a regiment of horse of which he had been dispossessed. No opposition was made to the motion on the 22d for ordering that a million should be taken from the sinking fund, towards raising a supply; a mode of proceeding for which they had reprobated Walpole with unabating virulence. The house having resolved itself into a committee of supply, Philips, a violent Tory member, moved to defer the committee for the purpose of taking into consideration the state of the nation, but he was only feebly supported: Sir Watkin Williams Wynne, no less vehement on the same side of the question, was the only member who spoke in favour of the motion, and it was dropped without a division.†

Parliamentary
proceedings.

At length the new board of admiralty was declared‡, and Sir John Hynde Cotton was not included. As all the places were now disposed of, and all expectations annihilated, the Tories and disaffected Whigs openly appeared in battle array

* Defence of the People, p. 71.

† Chandler.

‡ The earl of Winchelsea, John Cockburne, lord Archibald Hamilton, lord Baltimore, Philip Cavendish, Dr. Lee, John M. Trevor.

Period VIII.
1742 to 1745.

array against the new ministry. The duke of Argyle, disgusted that the marquis of Tweeddale was appointed secretary of state for Scotland, and dissatisfied that a large body of his needy descendants were not provided for, resigned. The prince of Wales soon withdrew his support, and his most confidential servants, particularly Pitt and Lyttleton, violently opposed the new administration.

New opposition

In this situation of parties, the Tories and disaffected Whigs opposed the re-election of the members who had accepted the places at the board of admiralty. Lord Baltimore was opposed in Surry by the duke of Bedford; Dr. Lee was thrown out at Brackley, by the interest of the duke of Bridgewater; lord Limerick, who was to have been appointed secretary at war, in the place of Sir William Yonge, could not venture to vacate his seat for Tavistock, on the certainty of not being re-chosen, as it was a borough belonging to the duke of Bedford. He obtained a reversion of the place of king's remembrancer in Ireland; and Sir William Yonge, the adherent of Sir Robert Walpole, was permitted to continue secretary at war.

Orford had now succeeded in dividing opposition, and forming an administration on a Whig basis. The firm phalanx of opposition was disunited; Pulteney was duped and deceived by those with whom he had negotiated, and deserted even by those whom he had promoted. While he was confined by the sickness and death of his daughter, the other leaders of the opposition in the house of commons, being eager to prove that they could

Motion against
lord Orford.

carry

carry a measure without his assistance, lord Limerick moved, on the 9th of March, for a secret committee, to inquire into the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, during the last twenty years. Winchelsea and Carteret, whom Pulteney had particularly favoured, intimated to his friends, without his authority, that it would be agreeable to him if they would not attend; accordingly, the motion being made during his absence, while Sandys was gone to Worcester to be elected, was lost by a majority of only 2; 244 against 242.

Chapter 60.

1742.

Negatived.

Pulteney, in several audiences, urged repeatedly to the king, that the Tories were by no means Jacobites, and to use them as Jacobites, was the ready way to make them so; that two-thirds of the nation were Tories, and several of them men of large estates. He even ventured to ask the king why he made himself only the head of a party, when he might be king of the whole nation! He himself, he added, was a Whig, his most intimate friends were Whigs. He was of opinion, that the trunk of the tree in the government should be formed of Whigs, but that the Tories might be inoculated or engrafted upon it. The Tories were not masters of calculation, or proficient in the knowledge of languages, and therefore could not nor did not expect the first situations under government: by conferring a few places at court on some of the most considerable, by constituting others lord lieutenants of the counties, and by distributing some other marks of royal favour, he would disarm the whole party, and prevent their uniting in opposition to government. By this conduct,

the

Pulteney remonstrates with the king.

Period VIII. the king might abolish all distinctions of parties, 1742 to 1745 and the remainder of his reign might be peaceable

Decline of his credit. and glorious. * But Pulteney was now talking in vain; all his remonstrances were ineffectual; he was no longer the soul of a great party, and lost that personal credit and power which he enjoyed from that situation.

Parliamentary inquiry into Walpole's conduct.

The third great object which Orford had to effect, was his own security, which the temper of parliament, and the popular outcry against him, rendered extremely difficult. But the support of the king, the opposition of the house of peers, the goodness of his cause, and the steady zeal of his friends, finally prevailed: the good sense of the nation was not long to be deluded by vague accusations of pretended patriots.

It is fortunate, however, for the honour of Sir Robert Walpole, that the inquiry into his administration took place; as the ordeal which he underwent on this occasion, was such as could have been passed by few ministers, who had, during so long a period, directed the helm of government in a great commercial country, divided into parties, and torn by factions.

Motion for a secret committee.

The motion of lord Limerick to institute an inquiry into the conduct of Sir Robert Walpole, during the last twenty years, had been thrown out, and the loss of the question had been principally owing to the absence of Pulteney, and to the intimation that he was averse to it. With a view to contradict these reports, which he considered as injurious

* Bishop Newton

injurious to his reputation, as if he was desirous of checking an inquiry, lord Limerick, at his request, made a second motion to appoint a secret committee of inquiry into the conduct of the earl of Orford, during the last ten years of his being first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor and under treasurer of his majesty's exchequer.

Chapter 60.
1742.

It will be unnecessary to enter into a detail of the arguments which were urged on both sides, as well on this as on the former occasion, in which the late minister was as vigorously attacked, ably defended, and in which his third son, Horace Walpole, testified his filial affection, by an animated and manly speech against the motion.

It is sufficient to observe, that to accuse a minister of any specific acts of mal-administration, is the privilege of our well-regulated constitution, which no one but a friend to a despotic government, could wish to be removed; but to constitute a *general* inquiry into the conduct of a minister for so long a term as ten years, founded on popular clamours and vague suspicions, without particularizing any act of guilt, and especially for measures which had been legally sanctioned by parliament, seemed as unjust as it was unconstitutional. It required all the powers of Pulteney, who is said to have still preserved "a miraculous influence in the house of commons,"* and all the eloquence of Pitt, who eminently distinguished himself in both these debates, to palliate or justify such a flagrant abuse of parliamentary interference;

* Defence of the People, or Answer to Faction Detected.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745 ence; and it demanded all the accumulated weight of the Tories and disaffected Whigs, to carry it through the house, by a majority of only seven, 252 against 245.

Committee
appointed.

The motion having passed, a committee of secrecy, consisting of twenty-one members, was appointed, and empowered to examine, in the most solemn manner, such persons as they thought proper on the subject matter of their inquiry. Of the twenty-one members * appointed by ballot, all except two were the uniform opponents of the late minister. The disaffected Whigs accused the Tories of having acted falsely in permitting the introduction of Sir Henry Lydal and Talbot, with a view to perplex the business, while the Tories on their side accused Sandys of being rather a spy than an associate, and of rather embarrassing than forwarding the business. †

The earl of Orford, however, seems to have formed a more judicious opinion of this circumstance. For being congratulated that two of his friends were appointed members of the secret committee, he replied, "They will become so zealous for the honour of the committee, that they will no longer pay sufficient regard to *mine*." ‡

Armed with such extensive powers, the committee of secrecy commenced their operations, by choosing

* Sir John St. Aubin, Samuel Sandys, Sir John Rushout, George Compton, lord Quarendon, William Noel, Sir John Barnard, lord Linerick, lord Cornbury, Nicholas Fazakerly, Henry Furnese, lord Granard, Cholmondeley Turner, Edmund Waller, William Pitt, Thomas Prowse, William Bowles, Edward Hooper, Sir John Strange, Sir Henry Lydal, and John Talbot.—Chandler.

† Defence of the People, p. 109.

‡ From Lord Orford.

choosing lord Limerick chairman. They applied with indefatigable diligence to the inspection of the treasury books and papers; they examined many persons who were supposed to have been the private agents of Sir Robert Walpole, in his schemes of corruption, bribery, and dilapidation of the public revenue.

Chapter 60.

1742.

The expectations of the nation were raised to the greatest height; the measures of the minister who had been held forth as a public delinquent, as having squandered and appropriated the public money, were brought before a tribunal, consisting of persons who were both willing and able to trace his misconduct, and discover his enormities. It was naturally expected that in so long an administration, big with difficulties, and teeming with internal troubles, numerous instances of corrupt influence and notorious malversation would have been discovered; and that his opponents had some foundation for the crimes which they had laid to his charge. But it soon appeared that they had advanced accusations which they could not prove; and that the charges urged with such confidence in the forcible language of Pitt, could not be authenticated. "I fear not to declare," observed that eminent orator, with all the baneful spirit of party, "that I expect, in consequence of such inquiry, to find, that our treasure has been exhausted, not to humble our enemies, or to obviate domestic insurrections, not to support our allies, or to suppress our factions; but for purposes which no man who loves his country can think of without

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. out indignation, the purchase of votes, the bribing of boroughs, the enriching of hirelings, the multiplying of dependents, and the corruption of parliaments."*

The want of sufficient proofs, drawn from authentic papers and voluntary evidence, reduced the committee to so great a dilemma, that for the purpose of proving those enormities, which they deemed had been committed, they had recourse to a very extraordinary and unprecedented proposition. For the discoveries which they were able to make were inconsiderable, when compared with the atrociousness of the charges; and they attributed the inefficacy of their inquiries to the arts and obstinacy of the ex-minister's friends and dependents.

It is an established maxim in all governments, that secret service money must be employed for the public advantage, and the disposal of that money is, in limited governments like our's, always confided to the king, under the direction and controul of his ministers, who are responsible to parliament. Among the ministers, the first lord of the treasury, as having the chief direction of the finances, is principally entrusted with the distribution.

With a view to prove Sir Robert Walpole guilty of abusing or mismanaging this part of the public revenue, they examined some of the inferior agents who must always be employed in that species of negotiation. The sum of £.95,000, had passed through

* Chandler's Debates.

through the hands of Paxton, solicitor to the treasury. Being called upon to give an account of that money, he was first examined about £. 500, which had been paid to one Boteler in 1735, for the purpose of carrying his election for the borough of Wendover. Paxton being repeatedly asked if he had advanced any money on that account, repeatedly refused to answer that question, as it might tend to accuse himself. For this species of contumacy, he was committed to Newgate, by an order of the house. Gwyn Vaughan being examined by the committee, in regard to a practice with which the late minister was charged, of obliging a possessor of a place to pay a certain sum from the profits, to a person recommended by government, followed the example of Paxton, and declined making any reply, as it might affect himself.

Scrope, secretary to the treasury, and member of the house of commons, being next examined in regard to the disposal of £. 1,052,211, which had, within the term of ten years, been traced into his and Sir Robert Walpole's hands, declined the oath of discovery, avowing that he could not, consistently with his conscience, take a general oath, while particular queries might arise, which he was determined not to answer, and he added, that he could reply to no interrogation, concerning secret service money, without the permission of the king. On being again examined, he acquainted the committee " he had consulted the ablest lawyers and divines, and they had made his scruples stronger ;

Period VIII. he did not do it to obstruct the committee, but
1742 to 1745. he could not, as an honest man, and with a safe
 conscience, take the oath. He had laid his case
 before the king, and was authorised to say, that the
 disposal of money, issued for secret service, by the
 nature of it, requires the utmost secrecy, and is
 accountable to his majesty only; and therefore his
 majesty could not permit him to disclose any thing
 on the subject. He hoped he should not incur
 the displeasure of the committee, for if the oath
 was confined, he was ready to be examined. Upon
 this answer, he was no further pressed.*

Several others in the same manner refusing to
 answer, the committee were perplexed, and con-
 founded between their strong inclination to con-
 vict, and the impossibility of effecting their pur-
 pose by the common mode of legal or parliamen-
 tary proceeding.

**Bill of indem-
 nity.**

They therefore published their celebrated re-
 port,† and moved in the house of commons, for a
 bill, “to indemnify such persons, as should upon
 examination, make discoveries, touching the dis-
 position of offices, or any payment or agreement
 in respect thereof, or concerning other matters be-
 longing to the conduct of Robert earl of Or-
 ford.”‡

Many words are not required to shew the fatal
 tendency of a bill, calculated to suborn witnesses,
 to multiply accusations, to encourage villains to
 accuse

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 543. Chandler.

† See the next chapter.

‡ Tindal, vol. 20. p. 544.

accuse a person who was innocent, or at least, should be deemed innocent until he was proved guilty, to bribe men to give evidence to save their own lives and estates; a bill in which the inquiry was uncertain, and the indemnity as uncertain as the discovery which the witnesses might make. For it did not lay down any specific object of which the earl of Orford was supposed guilty, it did not offer the payment of a certain sum of money, or the pardon of any particular crime; but the persons who gave evidence were to be indemnified for *all* the sums which they might lose, and receive a pardon for *all* the crimes which they might disclose, in giving evidence against the earl of Orford. It was holding up the ex-minister as a public felon, and converting the house of commons into a tribunal of blood.*

Although the passing of this inquisition bill casts a severe reflection on the house of commons; yet it affords some consolation, that it was not carried without a considerable struggle, and by a majority of only twelve, 228 against 216.

The debates in the house of commons, on this important occasion, have never been given to the public;

* The words of the bill are a sufficient justification of these censures, "That all persons who shall truly and faithfully disclose and discover, to the best of their knowledge, remembrance, and belief, all such matters and things, as they shall be examined unto, touching or concerning the said inquiry and relative thereunto, shall be, and are thereby indemnified and discharged, of and from all forfeitures, penalties, punishments, disabilities, and incapacities which they shall, or may incur, or become subject to, for or by reason or means of any matter or thing, which they shall so truly and faithfully discover and make known, touching or concerning the said inquiry, and relative thereunto; viz. of all matters relating to the conduct of the earl of Orford, for ten years last past."

Period VIII. public; but those which took place when it was
 1742 to 1745. discussed in the house of peers are recorded in the
 contemporary publications. The reader may indulge his curiosity, in the perusal of this debate, which affords a striking instance of the baneful influence of party spirit. *

He will be shocked at the insinuation of Bathurst, as calculated for the meridian of despotism, "*that the introduction of new methods of prosecution is the natural consequence of new schemes of villany, and new schemes of evasion.*" But he will turn with horror from the malignant comparison of Chesterfield, who endeavoured to prove, that *such an indemnity was not a new thing in our constitution, because rewards were daily offered to highwaymen and murderers, for the discovery of their accomplices.*

He will read, however, with pleasure, the manly remark of lord chancellor Hardwicke, "that names will not change the nature of the things to which they are applied." "The bill is calculated," he said, "to make a defence impossible, to deprive innocence of its guard, and to let loose oppression and perjury upon the world. It is a bill to dazzle the wicked with a prospect of security, and to incite them to purchase an indemnity for one crime, by the perpetration of another. It is a bill to confound the notions of right and wrong, to violate the essence of our constitution, and to leave us without any certain security for our property, or rule for our actions." †

It

* Gentleman's and London Magazines.—Lords' Debates.

† Lords' Debates, vol. 8. p. 167.

It reflects the highest honour on the house of lords, that it was rejected by a much larger majority than even the place and pension bills*, Chapter 60.
1742. which affords a sufficient answer to those who confidently assert that its rejection was wholly owing to the influence of the crown, in consequence of a compromise with Pulteney, and that the prosecution was only a collusion. I can trace no signs of such a compromise; I observe the secret committee eager to prove the minister culpable. I observe Sandys, and the members of the new administration, as violent in their unqualified assertions of his guilt, as the Tories and disaffected Whigs, who were excluded by the arrangement of Pulteney. If I compare the 109 peers, who voted against the bill, with the 57 who voted for it, I find the same proportion of men of property, independence, and probity in the one, as in the other list; and on an impartial review of the subject, I cannot consider their rejection of this bill, in any other light than as an act of justice, which did not construe suspicion into a proof of guilt, which set bounds to party spirit and Jacobite prosecution; and I look up with reverence to that branch of our constitution, which more than once has saved this country from the overgrown prerogative of the crown, and from the violence of popular frenzy.

The rejection of the indemnity bill by the house of peers, was received with such dissatisfaction by the

* Place Bill, - - -	81	against	52	majority	29.
Pension Bill, - - -	76	- -	46	- -	30.
Indemnity Bill, - - -	109	- -	57	- -	52.
Lords' Debates.					

Period VIII. the inveterate enemies of the ex-minister, that lord
 1742 to 1745. Strange moved in the house of commons, "That
 the lords refusing to concur with the commons of
 Great Britain, in an indemnification necessary to
 the effectual carrying on the inquiry, now depend-
 ing in parliament, was an obstruction to justice, and
 might prove fatal to the liberties of this nation." *
 This violent motion was opposed, not only by the
 friends of the late minister, but even by Pulteney,
 and the new members of the administration, and
 by some of the Tories, who declared, that although
 they wished the bill had passed, yet they could not
 agree to a resolution which would create a breach
 between the two houses: it was accordingly thrown
 out by a majority of 52.

Pulteney cre-
 ated earl of
 Bath.

The day on which parliament was prorogued,
 Pulteney was called to the house of peers, by the
 title of earl of Bath.

His unpopu-
 larity.

Walpole had now the pleasure, if it be any plea-
 sure to a great mind, to see the celebrated com-
 moner, who had driven him from the helm, as
 much exposed to obloquy, as he himself had ever
 been in the plenitude of his power and unpopu-
 larity. He saw him lampooned in ballads replete
 with wit, reviled both by ministerial and opposi-
 tion writers, his influence sunk so low, that he,
 who for a few days possessed the whole authority
 of the crown, was now unable to command for a
 friend a cornetcy of dragoons, or a lieutenancy of
 the

* Tindal, vol. 20, p. 546. Chandler.

* See Apocryphal "Epistle of Junius" -
 A Letter from Sir R. Walpole to Sir J. Pulteney,
 the Teller for Pulteney, (see p. 17) if it is a
 genuine Letter. Banks' 2d? P. 100
 Vol. III. p. 60.

the navy.* In fact, the credit of Pulteney was so much reduced, that on his remonstrating to the duke of Newcastle, that the king had broken his promise of appointing Sir John Hynde Cotton one of the lords of the admiralty; Newcastle replied, "his majesty has another shop to go to," alluding to the duke of Argyle, who had deserted Pulteney, and joined those who opposed the new administration.†

Chapter 60.

1742.

He saw him reviled, persecuted, and loaded with such improbable accusations, as receiving a peerage and an estate in London from the crown, for screening the minister from public vengeance. Unjustly accused.

I think it a duty, and feel a satisfaction in being able to rescue the name of Pulteney from indiscriminate censure, and to prove, from the most unequivocal facts, that he has been unjustly accused of acting from base and sordid motives.

In

* To this decline of his influence, Sir Charles H. Williams alludes in one of his satirical ballads:

"Great earl of Bath your reign is o'er;

The Tories trust you word no more,

The Whigs no longer fear ye;

Your gates are seldom now unbarr'd,

No crowds of coaches fill your yard,

And scarce a soul comes near ye.

"Few now aspire at your good graces,

Scarce any sue to you for places,

Or come with their petition,

To tell how well they have deserv'd,

How long, how steadily they starv'd

For you in opposition:

"Expect to see that tribe no more,

Since all mankind perceive that pow'r

Is lodg'd in other hands.

Sooner to Carteret now they'll go,

Or ev'n (though that's excessive low)

To Wilmington and Sands."

Williams's Poems, p. 436

† From the bishop of Salisbury.

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

In regard to the peerage, he had never concealed his intention of procuring that dignity, for he had been frequently heard to say to his friends, "When I have turned out Sir Robert Walpole, I will retire into that hospital of invalids, the house of peers." But it is no less true, that he had repeatedly declined the honour under his administration. He who had driven out Walpole, who had declined the office of prime minister, who had made lord Wilmington first lord of the treasury, and filled the boards of treasury and admiralty, might easily have claimed for himself a peerage, without terms. The truth is, that Pulteney delayed accepting the title, until he had obtained the privy seal for the earl of Gower, who was obnoxious to the ministry; while lord Hervey, who held that distinguished office, was supported with all the influence of the king. In fact, he was so mortified by repeated instances of ill treatment, as to meditate a renewal of his opposition. He is even said to have received his new dignity with disgust, and to have trampled the patent of peerage under his feet.*

The second accusation against Pulteney, that for the purpose of screening the minister from public vengeance, he received from the crown a grant of a considerable estate in Piccadilly, is also no less unfounded. For this very accusation had been advanced in 1731, and was then amply refuted by Pulteney

* From lord Orford.

Pulteney himself.* He shewed that the estate in question was a family estate of about £. 1,200 or £. 1,300 a year, held by a lease of ninety-nine years from the crown, and that he purchased the perpetuity at a fair price. Chapter 60.
1742.

This statement of the transaction does not however solely rest on Pulteney's own assertion; it is confirmed by the act of parliament itself, which passed on the 14th of February 1727, and also from a letter † from the duke of Montagu to Sir Robert Walpole, requesting him to obtain from George the Second, the permission of purchasing certain

* It is thus stated by the author of a review of Mr. Pulteney's conduct:

"Pulteney hoped that by giving up all lucrative employments, and barely accepting a title, he had silenced obloquy and removed suspicion. But the avarice of his temper was so well and universally understood, that it was vulgarly supposed he had accepted large sums for making the compromise between the crown and the leaders of the opposition; this was indeed looked upon to be equally an idle or groundless surmise: however, *it is very certain* that a great part of Piccadilly, which produced a very large income, and which *till that time*, had belonged to the crown, became *all of a sudden* the property of Mr. Pulteney." To this imputation, Pulteney himself replied:

"It is true, indeed, that this gentleman hath a very large estate, which hath been in his family for many generations. Some part of his estate was held by a lease from the crown, of which there was a term of ninety-nine years to come, after a term that was then in being. His grandfather left his estate in trustees, to be sold for the purchase of other lands of inheritance. Upon this occasion, he applied to the crown to buy off the inheritance, not as a favour, but as a fair purchaser, and was at the expence of an act of parliament to obtain it. He paid more than Sir Isaac Newton, or any other calculator, computes the value of such a purchase to be; for it cost him altogether, with charges, a year's purchase to make it inheritance; and I believe no body will pretend to argue that an inheritance, after a term of above an hundred years to come, is worth one year's purchase, nor would this gentlemen have given one single shilling for it, if it had not been to get his estate out of trustees hands.

"This is the fact; and what was the value of the estate thus purchased? Not above twelve or thirteen hundred pounds a year; which is but a small part of this gentleman's estate, even according to your own calculation; most of which was land of inheritance before."

† Walpole Papers.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. certain estates in reversion; as a foundation for the grant, he observes, that his late majesty, George the First, had, *in the 8th year of his reign, granted to Mr. Pulteney the inheritance of several lands and tenements in St. James's, in reversion of above 99 years then in being.*

It is but justice to the memory of Pulteney, who has been so much calumniated for this part of his political conduct, to add his own apology, as given by himself, in a letter, written to bishop Newton.* “In every thing I did, when the change was made, I know I acted honestly, I am sure I acted disinterestedly, and if I did not do what the world may call wisely, it was the fault of a few friends who betrayed me, of the court that meant to weaken me, and of many others who too hastily mistrusted me, and turned their backs upon me. But time (as I always thought it would) has cleared up all these points; and I have the satisfaction to imagine that the king now wishes he had given into my schemes; the friends who betrayed me are sensible of, and sorry for their folly; and they who opposed me, though some of them have since got power into their own hands, are sensible how mean a figure they make with it, and how unequal they are to the posts they have. Certain it is, that no one can be so capable of writing history, as he who has been principally concerned in the great transactions; and if ever it should be necessary to inform the world (which I believe it will not) of the history of the late change, no one can

August 15, 1745. Life of Bishop Newton.

to be sure do it, or at least furnish materials for doing it, so well as myself, for I may truly say, *Pars magna fui*; and I do not apprehend, nor can recollect one single fact, no not one circumstance in the whole affair, that it can be necessary to suppress or disguise. If avarice, ambition, or the desire of power had influenced me, why did I not take (and no one can deny but I might have had) the greatest post in the kingdom? But I contented myself with the honest pride of having subdued the great author of corruption; retired with a peerage, which I had three times at different periods of my life refused; and left the government to be conducted by those who had more inclination than I had to be concerned in it. I should have been happy, if I could have united an administration capable of carrying on the government with ability, œconomy, and honour."

A friend of Pulteney has also given a full explanation of his conduct, and stated the insuperable difficulties which he had to encounter from the discordant views of that heterogeneous opposition, which, with all his influence and abilities, he could not unite in sentiment, though he had succeeded in uniting them for the purpose of forming a consistent plan of attack.

"Like an opposition in parliament, carried on against an overgrown minister, all sorts of parties and connexions, all sorts of disagreeing and contradictory interests, join against him, at first, as a common enemy, and tolerable unanimity is preserved amongst them, so long as the fate of this
parliamen-

Period VIII. parliamentary war continues in suspense. But
 1742 to 1745. when once they have driven him to the wall, and
 think themselves sure of victory, the jealousies and
 suspicions, which while the contest depended had
 been stifled, break out; every one, who shared in
 the fatigue, expects to share in the spoils, separate
 interests counteract each other, separate negotia-
 tions are set on foot, till at last, by untimely and
 unnecessary division, they lose the fruits of their
 victory, and the object of the common resentment
 is able to make terms for himself." * *and to oblige*

* To this passage the author subjoined a note: "The true history of the transaction here alluded to, may possibly, some time or other appear; though as yet, we are persuaded, the world knows very little of it." Letter to two Great Men, 1760, p. 35. This excellent pamphlet was written by Dr. Douglas, now bishop of Salisbury, who in explanation, assured me that it was the intention of lord Bath, to have arranged, from his own recollection and papers, a history of the events which accompanied and followed the resignation of Sir Robert Walpole. That he afterwards changed his mind, and said he would leave this task to Dr. Douglas, who should draw up an account after his death, and pointed to several papers which would be of use to him. From a knowledge of these facts, the public naturally formed the highest expectations, and bishop Newton justly observes, "As Dr. Pearce had some knowledge of these and other transactions, so Dr. Douglas, by conversing several years almost daily with lord Bath, had frequent opportunities of informing himself of the truth of many particulars, and having collected sufficient materials for the purpose, is well qualified to draw the just character, and to complete the history of his noble patron, a debt which he owes to his memory, and it is hoped will one time or other fully discharge, so that conformably to the rule, in the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be established."

On the death, however, of lord Bath, general Pulteney destroyed all his papers, and the world has to regret that the learned prelate was, by this unfortunate circumstance, prevented from accomplishing a design, for which he alone could be sufficiently qualified.

CHAPTER THE SIXTY-FIRST :

1742.

Examination of the Report of the Secret Committee.—Heads of Accusation urged against Sir Robert Walpole.—Undue Influence in Elections.—Grants of fraudulent Contracts.—Peculation, and Profusion in the Expenditure of the Money for Secret Service.—His private Fortune, pecuniary Acquirements, and the State of his Affairs at his Death.

THE charges against the ex-minister, which result from the report of the secret committee, may be reduced to three principal heads :

Begun Saturday, November 7, and finished Friday, November 13.

1. Undue influence in elections :
2. Granting fraudulent contracts :
3. Peculation, and profusion in the expenditure of secret service money.

The first charge, of undue influence in elections, is confined principally to the offer of a place of collector of the port of Weymouth to the mayor, if he would use his influence in obtaining the nomination of a returning officer; the promise of a living to the brother-in-law of the mayor for the same purpose; the removal of some revenue officers, who refused to give their votes for the ministerial candidate, and the distribution of some trifling sums for borough prosecutions and suits. Such petty abuses of power, which were swelled in the report * into almost capital charges, were so much

The first charge examined.

* " The contest is plain and visible; it is: Whether the commons shall retain the third state in their own hands, whilst this whole dispute is carried on at the expence of the people; but, on the other side of the minister,

Period VIII. much below the dignity of the house, as to throw
 1742 to 1745: ridicule on their proceedings, and to excite the
 contempt of the public.

Second charge. The second charge, of granting fraudulent contracts, is reduced to a *single* contract, given to Peter Burrel and John Bristow, two members of the house of commons, for furnishing money at Jamaica, towards the payment of the British troops; into which a friend of Mr. Hanbury Williams was admitted by his recommendation, and by which the contractors gained £. 14. 3 s. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per cent.* But even admitting the truth of the statement, the bargain,

minister, out of the money granted to support and secure the constitutional independency of the three branches of the legislature.

" This method of corruption is as sure, and therefore your committee apprehend, as criminal a way of subverting the constitution as by an armed force; it is a crime productive of a total destruction of the very being of this government, and is so high and unnatural, that nothing but the powers of parliament can reach it; and as it can never meet with parliamentary animadversion, but when it is unsuccessful, it must seek for its security in the extent and efficacy of the mischief it produces; and therefore your committee apprehend it is the more necessary for your consideration, while its want of success yet leaves an opportunity to preserve and maintain your independency for the future." Report of the Committee of Secrecy, p. 24.

* " Your committee have been obliged to dwell the longer upon this contract, because the whole behaviour of the earl of Orford, who had the sole direction of it, seems so extraordinary, that they fear this part of the report would want credit, if they had not descended into the most minute parts of it.

" Here they find a contract entered into upon the good faith of the proposers only, with an ignorance of the value of the exchange, whether real or affected does not appear to your committee; and that defect so far from being endeavoured to be supplied by admitting proposals, or information from any other merchants, that it seemed a determined point to shut it out, even where it seemed to obtrude itself upon him from the very offices subject to his inspection.

" But as if this injury to the troops and injustice to the nation had been too little, he rendered this contract more advantageous to the contractors, than their most sanguine expectation originally suggested to them.

" For though by the terms of the contract, the public was only to advance £. 27,000 in money, yet we find the further sum of £. 42,000 advanced to them before the arrival of the troops in America.

" And

bargain, when first made, could not be unfavourable to the public: because, as appears upon the report, Burrel would not, on account of the risk, accept the whole contract, but admitted Bristow as his partner, and even offered a part of his share to his brothers, and two other gentlemen; all of whom declined for the same reason.

Chapter 61.

1742.

The next charge, that of speculation, and extravagance in the expenditure of the public money, is of a far more serious nature. Third charge.

In order to affix the stigma of speculation on Sir Robert Walpole, it was necessary to shew, that the sums employed for secret service during the last ten years of his administration, were much greater than the sums expended on the same occasion, during an equal number of years, in any of the preceding reigns; and in making this comparative statement, the committee appear to realise the axiom, that "he who proves too much proves nothing." "The issuing," observes the committee, "such an immense part of the money, given for the support of the civil government, to these particular uses, during a time of profound tranquillity till the late rupture with Spain, greatly alarmed your committee, and put them upon examining what sums

"And your committee observe, that the shares of the profits of this contract were dealt out to the deputy of the pay office, and to a friend of the paymaster of the marines, at the request of the said paymaster, without any advance of money, or trouble on their part; and it is very remarkable, that these shares were confined to the sums issued from their respective offices.

"And here your Committee must observe, from the whole course of this proceeding, that neither the interest of the soldier, or the public, seemed to have been the object of the earl of Orford's attention." Report of the Committee of Secrecy, p. 13.

Period VIII. sums had been issued for the same services, in a
 1742 to 1745- period for the like number of years. And your

committee beg leave to represent to you, that exorbitant as this sum may seem, they would have suppressed this part of their report, if by the comparison they had entered upon, they could any ways have reconciled their silence upon this head, to their duty in this house and the nation; and your committee hope, that the period they have pitched upon, will evince the truth of this intention, as it comprehends a general and most expensive war abroad, a demise of the crown, the happy establishment of the present royal family upon the throne, and an open and dangerous rebellion at home; in short, every event that can happen to justify extraordinary expences in carrying on the business of government. And it is not easy to express the surprize of your committee, when they found by the account laid before them, which is annexed, (N^o 11) that from the 1st day of August 1707, to the 1st day of August 1717, there was issued under the aforesaid heads, no more than the sum of £. 337,960. 4s. 5½ d."

The statement brought forward with such affected candour and moderation, is partial and inaccurate.

The partiality will appear from commencing the inquiry into the expenditure in 1707. For the adoption of this year, there seems no particular reason, excepting, that had they begun with the years immediately preceding, the secret service money would have been considerably larger. For in 1707, the union with Scotland was effected;

and it is a well known fact, that large sums * of money were remitted, in 1705 and 1706, to Scotland, for the purpose of purchasing the consent, or silencing the opposition of the refractory natives, who vehemently resisted the establishment of the Union.

Chapter 61.

1742.

Another proof of partiality is no less evident from closing their comparative statement with August 1717; at the time when the large pension granted to the abbot du Bois, the complicated negotiations for the quadruple alliance, and the necessity of corrupting the senate of Sweden, on the death of Charles the Twelfth, and many domestic particulars, which rendered the expences of Sunderland's administration peculiarly heavy, must have increased the total amount of secret service money, during the years which immediately followed 1717.

Another proof of partiality appears from confining their statement to only one term; for had they acted on the common principles of justice, they ought to have compared the secret expenditure, from 1731 to 1741, with that of several terms of ten years, from the restoration to the year 1731. Had they only selected the ten first years of queen Anne, from 1702 to 1712, or the first ten years of George the First, from 1714 to 1724, the average amount of the sums expended in secret service would have been considerably swelled; and perhaps to as large, if not to a larger amount,

* At one draft £. 20,000 was sent to the Scottish treasury for that purpose. Smollett, vol. 2. p. 93.

Period VIII.
1742 to 1745.

amount, than those disbursed on the same occasion from 1731 to 1741. Had they only consulted and compared their own account of the three years, from August 1717 to August 1720, they might have found that during that period the expenditure for secret service, special service, and to reimburse expences, amounted to £. 228,000; but they purposely omitted this just and candid method of proceeding, because Sir Robert Walpole was at that time in opposition, and had no share in the distribution. Had they carefully consulted the treasury books for the four succeeding years, they would have found £. 458,000 was expended on the same account.* Had they carried their comparative statement still farther, they would have found that, in 1725, the year in which the Hanover treaty was concluded, the secret service money, expended between the 1st of May and the 4th of March, amounted to £. 218,132.† But such an inquiry was not conformable to their views; which were, to diminish the amount of the sums expended before the year 1731, that those disbursed during the last ten years of Walpole's administration might appear enormously large.

In the second place, the statement of the committee is not a full and exact account of *all* the sums employ in secret service money from 1707 to 1717. For half of the term specified in the comparative

* Note in Sir Robert Walpole's hand-writing, at the end of an abstract of the civil list, made in 1725.

† An Account of bounties, secret services, and other payments in the nature of secret service, made between the 1st of May 1725, and the 4th of March following. In the Orford Papers.

parative statement, was a time of war, when an extraordinary * allowance of £. 10,000 per annum is granted for procuring secret intelligence, and 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. deducted from the pay of all the foreign forces in the service of Great Britain, which, in five years, amounted to £. 178,802. 14s. was principally employed for the same purpose. † It follows, therefore, that no just medium of comparison can be drawn from the money employed for secret service, in time of war and in time of peace; because in time of peace expences of this nature have no established provision, whereas in time of war extraordinary allowances are appropriated for that purpose.

Chapter 614

1742.

In addition to these extraordinary allowances, must likewise be joined a part of the civil list debt of £. 500,000, which was paid by parliament in 1713, and of £. 400,000, which the queen owed at her demise.

I have no particular documents which enable me to prove *unquestionably*, that *all* the sums expended for secret service, during the three first years of George the First, ending in August 1717, are not specified. But I have reason to assert, with full confidence, that it was so; for it is more than probable, that part of the debt of £. 800,000 on the civil list which was paid off in 1720 and 1721, was contracted before August 1717. For that a part of the debt contracted by the civil list, was always supposed to have been expended in secret service money, is proved from the motion made

* Faction Detected, p. 140.

† Report of the Commissioners, in 1712.

Period VIII. made by Pulteney in the house of commons, in 1742 to 1745. 1725, on the proposal to pay the debt on the civil list, to address the king for an account of all monies which had been issued and paid to any person or persons, on account, for the privy purse, *secret service*, pensions, *bounties*, or any sum or sums of money to any person or persons *without account* from March 25, 1721, to March 21, 1725.

From these remarks the fallacy of the observation will sufficiently appear, "that the sums expended on these services during the last ten years, amount to *near five times as much* as was expended in the ten years ending in August 1717; and that the two remarkable years, 1733 and 1734, amount to £. 312,128. 19s. 7d. being *considerably more* than the *total* of the whole ten years, from 1707 to 1717."

Nor can the injustice of the committee be sufficiently reprobated for selecting, as a matter of animadversion, what ought to have been a subject of praise; the two remarkable years, 1733 and 1734, in which commenced those complicated negotiations, that succeeded the death of Augustus king of Poland, when the sum of £. 312,128. 19s. 7d. for *secret service*, which they malignantly held forth to public censure, was well expended for procuring that *secret intelligence*, and for gaining those ministers abroad which prevented a war with France and Spain, that would have added several millions to the national debt.

Having thus endeavoured to shew that the conduct of the committee in comparing the *secret expenditure*,

penditure, during the last ten years of Sir Robert Walpole's administration, with the ten years from 1707 to 1717, was partial and fallacious, I shall next examine the account itself; and shall endeavour to prove that their statement was equally unjust. The report classes secret expenditure under two principal heads. The first relates to the secret service money, of which the destination was not, and could not be specified, because it was expended for the secret purposes of government. It amounts to little more than the half, or £.786,355. 17 s. 4d. The second comprises that money, the distribution of which is specified, and which is divided into special service, amounting to £.272,504. 0 s. 8d. and to reimburse expences, amounting to £.205,390. 17 s. 10d. They likewise added other articles, £.66,000 for the secretaries of state, £.68,800 upon account to the solicitor of the treasury, and £.50,077. 18 s. to authors and printers. These totals, with a few other small articles, amount to £.1,440,128, which is stated to be the expence of the civil government in secret service money, during the space of ten years.

But although the report then continues by endeavouring to prove, that the money, issued under the three heads of secret service, special service, and to reimburse expences, was understood to mean one and the same thing; and though they shew that, according to the forms and accounts of the treasury, they are usually comprised under the same head; "yet who does not perceive a very

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745 wide difference between secret services, and the other two articles of special service, and the reimbursement of expences, although it is probable, that some part of the money, under these two heads, has been really applied that way? Yet very great sums must have been issued under these titles, to purposes very different from those which ought to have given so much alarm to the public." * And it is to be observed, that till the passing of Burke's bill, all treasury pensions were charged to the secret service.

As to the other three articles, viz. That of the solicitor of the treasury, that of the allowance of £. 3,000 per annum to each of the secretaries of state, and that of the money issued to authors and printers, it is impossible, with any candour, to bring them into the charge of the secret service.

The first sum, to the solicitor, is given always upon account, viz. for crown prosecutions, and other necessary, obvious, and warrantable purposes of government, of which the committee themselves were so well aware, that they deducted that sum from the grand total.

The second sum, which regards the secretaries of state, stands justly exceptionable in this comparison, because it was made a distinct article from that of secret service in all times, and is particularly specified as such in the statement of the annual expenditure before the Revolution, being not included in the annual sum of £. 89,968. 8 s. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

to which the annual average of the sums employed in secret service then amounted. Chapter 61.
1742.

In regard to the charge, that £. 50,077. 18 s. was paid to authors and printers of newspapers, such as *Free Britons*, *Daily Courants*, *Corncutter's Journals*, *Gazetteers*, and other political papers, between February 10, 1731, and February 10, 1741, it may be sufficient to observe, with the author of "*Faction Detected*," that is a matter rather to be laughed at, than considered seriously.* The gross amount of £. 50,077. 18 s. seems a large sum, but if divided by ten, the number of years, is reduced to only £. 5,007. 15 s. 9 d. per annum, a sum too trifling to deserve notice.

If this reasoning is just, and these calculations accurate, we must deduct from £. 1,453,400, the sum of 662,781, or the total employed in special service, and to reimburse expences, together with the three articles for the secretaries of state, the solicitor of the treasury, and the authors and printers; and the remainder, £. 790,619, will be the whole disbursement for secret service from 1731 to 1741. This total, upon a medium of ten years, is only £. 79,061. 18 s. per annum; a much less sum than was expended on the same occasion, during a similar term of years before the Revolution†. And even if the sums for special service, and to reimburse expences, should be included, the amount will then be £. 1,264,250 disbursed in ten years, or £. 126,425 per annum, which certainly cannot be considered as an unreasonable sum for keeping the

* *Faction Detected*, p. 137.

† *Ibid.* p. 134.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. the nation in tranquillity at home, and peace abroad, during a period of very intricate negotiation, conciliating foreign courts, and procuring intelligence, in bounties, pensions during pleasure, reimbursement of expences, extraordinaries to foreign ministers, presents and contingencies at home; and if due consideration be had to the difference of times of war and peace, to the decrease in the value of money, and to the difficulty of procuring exact intelligence, this sum will not appear comparatively larger than the secret service money expended in the reigns of William, Anne, and George the First. It is rather an object of wonder how so much could be effected with this money; for no minister since Walsingham, ever procured such extensive and accurate intelligence as Sir Robert Walpole.

On reviewing these observations, we may venture to draw these conclusions: That no dependence can be had on the statement of the report; it being unjust, partial, and fallacious; that it fully vindicates the character of the minister from any charge of speculation, because it shews, that notwithstanding his unpopularity, and the eagerness with which his enemies endeavoured to criminate him, no guilt could be proved. The members of the committee, except two, were enemies to Sir Robert Walpole, they were inflamed by party, and goaded by personal antipathy; and therefore some apology may be made for them, if under the impression of such sentiments, they gave erroneous statements. But what apology can be made for those

those compilers of our history, who, either ignorant of the true state of the question, or wishing to mislead the reader, have exaggerated even the accounts in the report, and do not blush to fully the pages of history by asserting, that the enormous sum of £.1,453,400 was employed in secret service money, when even the report makes a different statement, and when the fallacy of such a statement is unquestionably proved by the author of *Faction Detected*, which excellent performance they ought to have studied before they made such unqualified assertions.

There yet remains one article, too important to be omitted, which proves the malignity or ignorance of the committee.

“ We find, moreover, that two days before he resigned, viz. Feb. 9th, £.17,461 was paid into his hands by virtue of three warrants, signed but the same day, which were pawned with the bank officer, in order to raise the sum before they had passed through the usual forms of the exchequer, and till money came into that office, on account of the civil list, to redeem them.”

This statement carries an appearance of great ignorance in the committee, of the circumstances attending issues of money from the exchequer, or it is an artful colouring of a very common transaction, in order to aggravate the supposed misconduct of Sir Robert Walpole, for the purpose of misleading the judgment of the public.

The commissioners of the treasury, at all times, have been in the practice of signing orders for the
issue

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745 issue of money from the exchequer, as well out of the supplies, as out of the civil list, previous to the actual receipt at the exchequer, of the several heads of revenue, out of which such orders are thereafter to be discharged.*

This usage is perfectly correct, and really necessary, because it enables the payment to be made to the party immediately after the future, or next receipt at the exchequer, which payment, but for this practice, must necessarily meet with great delay, from the time unavoidably to be taken up in drawing orders at the exchequer, and transmitting them for signatures and entry at the treasury.

Monies are very frequently wanted for pressing services, which require immediate payment, and various means have been devised for that purpose, long before the revenue, out of which those services are bound to be discharged, has found its way into the receipt of exchequer.

The legislature annually enables the minister to anticipate, by exchequer bills, the issues intended to be made out of the land and malt taxes, and the surplus of the consolidated fund.

As the civil list arises from a weekly produce, comparatively small, it must sometimes happen that urgent and unforeseen demands, will unavoidably compel the minister, or the creditor, to anticipate the sum required, by private means, until it can be regularly discharged, by due course, from the exchequer.

I take

* For the answer to this article, I am indebted to Edward Roberts, esquire, deputy to the clerk of the pells.

I take for granted that from the 8th to the 10th of February, 1741-2, there was, as has often happened, but little money remaining in the exchequer, applicable to the uses of the civil government, and that the sum of £.17,461, was immediately wanted, by Sir Robert Walpole, for services which his majesty must certainly have approved of, because he signed three separate warrants for the issue, as he was entitled by his prerogative to do, and he must also have given Sir Robert receipts to their amount.

These warrants are said to have been *pawned* to the bank officer, in order to raise the sum before they had passed through the usual forms, and till money came into that office, on account of the civil list, to redeem them. And here lies the whole gist of this charge.

Not to dwell on the ill-natured expression of pawned, so evidently introduced to heighten the accusation, or on the good nature of the bank officer, who certainly had no power nor means to accommodate the parties, without the specific and express directions of his superiors, the bank directors then in waiting; what is the fact but simply this? that a sum of money required for his majesty's service on the 9th of February, and certain of being paid at the exchequer on the 11th, was advanced by the Bank of England on the undeniable security of the king's sign manual, the warrant of the commissioners of the treasury, and an exchequer order; the first and last of these instruments

having

I

Period VIII. having been regularly countersigned by the com-
 1742 to 1745 missioners of the treasury also.

Nor could any apprehensions be entertained that after the minister's removal the payment could be stopped by those who were to succeed him, they having the power of confirming such issues as their predecessors had directed, but not of annulling them.

Although these sums were procured from the bank, they might have been advanced by a banker, or any other persons to whom Mr. Scrope or Mr. Stanhope might have thought proper to apply; the transaction being most undoubtedly a private accommodation, and in no respect of an official or public nature.

Sir Robert Walpole himself undertook to draw up an answer to the report of the secret committee, and made some progress in the work, but he relinquished the business on a conviction, that the answer must be either materially defective, or he must have related many things highly improper to be exposed to the public.* Among the Walpole papers is a rough draught in his own hand writing, which appears to have been the commencement of this vindication. It states in a very perspicuous manner the mode of issuing and receiving money at the exchequer, and proves undeniably that a minister could never appropriate to his own use any part of the secret service money, as the rules and forms which constitute the law of the exchequer, render it almost impossible to defraud or

* Etough, from Sir Robert Walpole.

misapply any part of the public treasure. Although this document is incomplete, yet it appears too curious a paper to be withheld from the public: it is therefore inserted in the Correspondence.

Chapter 61.

1742.

Before I close this review of the report, it will not be improper to make a few observations on the rumours industriously circulated that Sir Robert Walpole gained enormous riches from the plunder of the public.

Vindication of
Walpole from
the charge of
peculation.

The current opinion of his vast wealth was, in some degree, sanctioned by his profuse style of living, and the large sums which he expended at Houghton, in buildings and purchases, which could not amount to less than £.200,000, and to which it was said the income of his estate, and the known salary of his visible employments were manifestly inadequate*.

This

* The confidence and rancour with which these charges were brought forward and supported, will appear from the following extracts, written at different periods:—

“With what face can he say that the minister’s estate is no way *exorbitant*, when every body knows he has amassed immense riches, not in the *service of the crown*, but by *jobs, secret service*, the sale of honours, places, pensions, and bargains, made in more places than *Exchange Alley*, by which thousands of families have been reduced to *beggary*.”—*Examiner*, in answer to the *Free Briton*, July 1, 1731, p. 27.

“That he is the master of the national treasure is evident from his profusion, profusion to which no fund but the exchequer can be sufficient, and of which the income of his estate, and the known salaries of his visible employments, are not equal to the tenth part. His conduct has, indeed, in this respect, been such, that he seems to have thought his triumph not complete, unless he shewed how little he regarded detection, and how much he despised the resentment of the nation. For this reason he has pleased himself with erecting palaces and extending parks, planting gardens in places to which the very earth was to be transported in carriages, and embracing cascades and fountains whose water was only to be obtained by aqueducts and machines, and imitating the extravagance of oriental monarchs, at the expence of a free

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

This heinous charge will be best answered by a plain statement of his private property, pecuniary acquirements, and the situation of his affairs at his death.

His private
fortune.

In the first chapter of these Memoirs, I have shewn, from undoubted documents, that his family estate, to which he succeeded in 1700, amounted to £.2,169 a year, and that it had been relieved from embarrassments by his wife's fortune. His generous temper, and liberality in promoting the Hanover succession, appear to have involved him in his early days in some difficulties, from which he was afterwards relieved by the emoluments of the offices which he held under the Whig administration

free people, whom he has at once impoverished and betrayed." Pulteney's speech for his removal, 1741-2.—Gentleman's Magazine for 1743. p. 175.

1740-1.—"Some people refine so much as to think Sir Robert will be glad to make himself sure of his *great fortune*, and quit, if he can have terms that can secure." "But if this wonderful thing (the resignation) should be brought about, Sir Robert will still be behind the curtain, with an immense estate, and make it very uneasy to any minister."—Duchess of Marlborough's Opinions, p. 109. On this subject the editor justly observes, "The *vast wealth* of Sir Robert Walpole was, I remember, the cry of the day; and it seemed as if he had purchased most of the county of Norfolk, and possessed one-half, at least, of the stock of the bank of England. He himself said, in a familiar way, "People call me rich, but my brother will *cut up* better."

"Taken up near Arlington-street, a small memorandum book (supposed to be lost by a gentleman who is packing up his awls) consisting of several articles, particularly the following ones:—Settled on my eldest son, upon his marriage £.7,000 per annum. Item—Expended on my house in N——, and in pictures £.150,000. Item—On plate and jewels, very proper for concealment, in case of an im——t, £.160,000. Item—In house-keeping, for six years past, at a moderate computation, £.150,000. Item—Remitted at several times, within these twelve months last past, to the banks of Amsterdam, Venice, and Genoa, £.400,000; with many other particulars, too tedious here to relate. If the gentleman who lost it, will please to apply himself to Caleb D'Anvers, of Gray's Inn, Esq.; the said memorandum book shall be restored gratis."—Advertisement in the Craftsman of November 28, 1730.

"Sir Robert is gone to day to his country-seat, *loaded with the spoils* and the hatred of the public," Chesterfield's Letters to his Son.

tion in the reign of queen Anne, and while paymaster general of the forces in the reign of George the First. But he greatly augmented his fortune by disposing of South Sea stock. He was, however, principally indebted for this acquisition to his own sagacity, and to the judgment and intelligence of his agents, Jacombe and Gibson; for he was so far from being entrusted with the secrets of the managers, that he was execrated by them for having uniformly opposed the project, and favoured the proposal of the bank. His good fortune, however, was still greater than his own discernment or the intelligence of his agents, for he narrowly escaped being a great sufferer in the last subscription, by the precipitate fall of the stock. Some orders which he had sent from Houghton, by Sir Harry Bedingfield, together with a list of his friends who wished to be subscribers, came too late to be executed; and the delay prevented his participating in the general calamity*.

This

* Jacombe to Walpole, Aug. 27, 1720. Orford Papers.

Walpole was not only himself a considerable gainer by disposing of his property in the South Sea stock, but he was also the cause that the earl of Pembroke derived the same advantage. That nobleman having requested his advice, as a person well versed in affairs of finance, whether he should sell out a large sum, or wait till another opportunity? Walpole answered, "I will only acquaint you with what I have done myself, I have just sold out, at £. 1,000 per cent. and I am fully satisfied." The earl of Pembroke said nothing, and retired. Some years afterwards there arrived at Houghton, a fine bronze cast of the celebrated statue of the Gladiator at Rome, it was a present from lord Pembroke, as a testimony of gratitude for this advice, which he had followed, and by which he had secured a very large part of his property.

Mrs. Walpole, however, did not pay so much regard to the opinion of her husband, for she was so much infested with the general frenzy, that in opposition to his repeated advice, she retained a sum of money, which she possessed in her own right, in the South Sea funds, and suffered, by her obstinacy, in common with the other losers. These anecdotes were communicated by lord Orford.

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

This addition so considerably increased his revenue as sufficiently to account for his expence in building, improving, and purchasing at Houghton, which he commenced in the following year, as well as for the acquisition of that noble collection of pictures which cost him £.40,000, and which sold for nearly double the original price*.

During his continuance in office, he provided for his family by lucrative offices for life†. Thus he

* The dearest picture in his collection, the "Doctors," by Guido, did not cost more than £.630.

† Places of trust and profit held by Sir Robert Walpole:

June, 1705. One of the council to the lord high admiral.
 1708. Secretary at war.
 Jan. 21, Treasurer to the navy.
 Oct. 5, 1714. Paymaster of the forces.
 Oct. 11, 1715. First lord commissioner of the treasury, chancellor, and under treasurer of the exchequer.
 June 11, 1720. Paymaster of the forces.
 April 3, 1721. First lord commissioner of the treasury.
 May 29, 1723. Secretary of state, during the king's absence.
 May 7, 1740. Joint ranger of Richmond park.

Places held by or for the family of Sir Robert Walpole:

1721. Collector of the port of London, by Henry Hare and Robert Mann, during the lives of Robert Walpole, junior, and E. Walpole, junior, Esquires, sons of Sir Robert Walpole. The reversion of this place was granted on the 28th June 1716, and came into possession in 1721. It was held by deed of trust, at the disposal of Sir Robert Walpole — — £.
 April 5, 1721. Robert Walpole, junior, clerk of the pells — — 2,000 per Annum.
 July 21, 1725. Robert lord Walpole, ranger of Richmond Park. — — 3,000
 Nov. 17, 1727. E. Walpole, clerk of the pleas in the court of exchequer — 400
 — secretary to the treasury.
 — to the duke of Devonshire, as lord lieutenant.
 Feb. 4, 1737. H. Walpole, junior, usher of the receipt of the exchequer — 2,000

Nov. 9.

he was enabled to expend his private fortune, considerably increased by the rise of landed property,* and his ministerial emoluments, in that profuse style of living which incurred such unqualified censure.

These details of the estate and property of Sir Robert Walpole, cannot be deemed superfluous, when it is considered that he has been represented as a needy adventurer; that he was accused of having squandered and appropriated the public money; an accusation which was advanced without proof, believed without conviction, and is still credited by many who take rumours for facts, and give unlimited faith to the rancorous assertions of party.

Nov. 9, 1738.	H. Walpole, junior, comptroller of the great roll	}	500 per Annum.
Nov. 1. 1738.	— clerk or keeper of the foreign estreats		
May 9, 1739.	Robert lord Walpole, auditor of the exchequer	- - -	7,000
	Edward Walpole, clerk of the pells, on the surrender of Robert lord Walpole.		

The fortune of Edward Walpole was only £.6,000, which he never received; that of his son Horace £.4,000, which was not paid till 40 years after the death of his father. The late lord Orford also assured me, that he never received more than £.200 from his father.

* The rental of his family estate, which in 1700 amounted to £.2,160 a year, could not be less at his resignation than between 4 and £.5,000 a year.

CHAPTER THE SIXTY-SECOND:

1743—1745.

*Renewal of the parliamentary Attack on Lord Orford—Defeated.—
 Consulted by the King.—His Influence in ministerial Arrangements.—
 Exerts himself for the Continuance of Hanoverian Troops in the British
 Pay.—His Speech in the House of Lords.—Goes to Houghton.—Returns
 to London at the King's Request.—Illness.—Death.*

Orford retires
to Houghton.

THE indemnity bill being rejected, the ex-minister retired to Houghton, and did not return to London till the next session of parliament, in the public business of which he took no active share.

Returns to
London.

Soon after his return to London, he experienced the inveteracy of those opponents who had not been gratified with places in the new arrangements.

Motion against
him revived.

Dec. 1.

Waller revived the motion for appointing a committee to inquire into the conduct of Robert earl of Orford, during the last ten years of his being first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor and under treasurer of the exchequer. He was seconded by Sir Watkin Williams Wynne. Although it is said that a debate took place on the subject, I cannot find any account of it in the periodical publications of the times, which plainly indicates that the clamours which had been raised against the ex-minister no longer engaged the popular attention. A contemporary historian only observes on this occasion, "This motion was plainly

plainly calculated to render the opposers of it odious; but the aim was in a great measure lost. Chapter 62.
1743 to 1745.
The sum of the inquiry into the earl's domestic management, had fallen far short of the public expectation, and the parliament was possessed of all the papers that could give the necessary lights for an inquiry into his foreign conduct. The motion, therefore, was treated as tending to divert the attention of the house from the great affairs of government, and upon a division, was rejected by Rejected.
253 against 186." *

The ex-minister seems to have felt these repeated aggressions with offended sensibility, and just indignation. In a fragment which formed part of an intended vindication of his conduct with respect to the charge of speculation, he thus animadverts on this unrelenting spirit: Orford's
reflections.

"What then shall be said of these wicked outcries and clamours, which have so long filled and distracted the nation, of public robbers, plunderers of the public, ministers enriching themselves with the spoils of the people, and all that infamous weight of calumny, detraction, and defamation, with which the patriots have loaded the servants of the crown, have inflamed the minds of the populace, and for which we are told the nation are in the highest expectation of obtaining national justice. I think offenders of this sort, if any such there be, are proper objects of parliamentary justice, but if none such are to be found, what curse is not due to the authors of these detestable practices! And

X 2

I think

* Tindal, vol. 20. p. 607. Journals.

Period VIII. I think the vengeance of the people ought to be
 1742 to 1745. satisfied either upon the delinquents, if any crimes
 can be proved, or upon the inventors of such scandalous reports, who have so vilely imposed upon, and deluded the people. This is common justice; but to that height of impudence are some men now come, as avowedly to declare it is necessary that even injustice should be done, to answer the unjust expectations which they themselves have raised in the kingdom."*

Consulted by
 the king.

The king had, from long experience, conceived so high an opinion of Walpole's zeal and judgment, that he consulted him in matters of great emergency. It does not appear that any personal conferences took place, but his advice was sometimes communicated by the duke of Devonshire, and lord Cholmondeley, sometimes by colonel Selwyn†, and Ranby surgeon to the household. The letters which he wrote on these occasions were always returned by the king, who was scrupulously delicate in never retaining any papers of such a nature, from apprehensions that ill consequences might result from their future discovery. He was led to adopt this practice in consequence of finding, among the papers of George the First, some letters from Sunderland, that betrayed political secrets which ought never to have been revealed.‡

Another

* Correspondence.

† Colonel John Selwyn, aid de camp to the duke of Marlborough, colonel of the third regiment of foot, groom of the bedchamber to George the Second, treasurer to queen Caroline, and afterwards treasurer to his present majesty George the Third, when prince of Wales.

‡ From lord Orford.

Another mode of communication was through the king's confidential page of the back stairs, who used to meet the earl of Orford at the house of Mr. Fowle, in Golden-square, who had married his niece, and whom he had made commissioner of the excise. This meeting took place in the evening; sometimes as late as midnight. The earl of Orford used to come first; the daughters were previously ordered to retire, and the servants were sent from home under various pretences. The young ladies were instigated by curiosity to watch at the top of the stairs. The house door was opened by Mr. Fowle himself, a chair was admitted into the hall, and a little man came out, and went up stairs into the drawing-room, where he remained some time with the earl of Orford, and went away in the same mysterious manner.* This man was probably Livry the king's confidential page, the same who more than once paid similar visits to the earl of Bath.†

Chapter 62.
1743 to 1745.

By means of this intercourse, he induced the king to raise Pelham to the head of the treasury, and to exclude the earl of Bath.

Wilmington being in a declining state of health on the king's departure for Hanover in 1743, it was expected that his death would happen before his return; and it was feared a contest would take place between the two parties in the cabinet, for the first seat at the treasury board. Orford well knew that Carteret, who was to accompany the king abroad,

Assists in the
promotion of
Pelham.

* Family Anecdote.

† From the bishop of Salisbury.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. abroad, would further the views of lord Bath, or attempt to place himself in that station. He, therefore, earnestly exhorted Pelham, who had always proved himself his stedfast friend, to apply for it before the vacancy. Pelham for some time declined taking that step; and was not prevailed on till after repeated importunities, and probably insinuations from the earl of Orford, that his solicitation alone was necessary to insure success. Pelham at length applied, and obtained a positive promise from the king.

Struggle in the cabinet.

While this business was in agitation, a counter intrigue took place.

Lord Bath had from experience seen his error in supposing that he could direct public measures without holding an ostensible place. He felt that he was a cabinet counsellor without influence, and that few of those who owed their appointments or continuance in office to him, shewed any gratitude or deference to their benefactor. He had declined succeeding Sir Robert Walpole in 1742, because he had repeatedly declared, both in parliament and in political publications, that he never would accept any place. But he was now induced to admit that a resolution thrown out in the ardour of debate, or advanced in party pamphlets, might be broken without subjecting himself to the charge of inconsistency; yet he did not adopt this resolution without some struggle.

All the members of the treasury board entreated lord Bath to place himself at their head, when the vacancy should happen, as the only measure which could

could prevent the ruin of their party. But their representations were ineffectual; he refused to make any application before the death of Wilmington. On that event, which happened on the 2d of July, they renewed their solicitations, and at length overcame his reluctance. Lord Bath announced to Carteret, the united wishes of the whole treasury board, expressed his acquiescence, and requested the place. Sir John Rushout sent his own valet de chambre, John George, express to Germany with the dispatch.* The messenger was detained six weeks at Hanau, where the king was engaged in negotiating the treaty of Worms. At length no other answer was returned, than that the king's determination would be signified by the duke of Newcastle.

About the same time that this intimation was brought, a messenger came from lord Carteret, announcing the appointment of Pelham to the vacant place at the head of the treasury. This intelligence so greatly surprised the duke of Newcastle, that in a letter to the lord chancellor, who was then in the country, he expresses himself with marks of no less astonishment than satisfaction; boasts of the victory over Carteret, extols the king's firmness, but acknowledges his inability to ascertain the causes of this fortunate event.†

The mystery of this transaction was so impenetrable to both parties, that while Newcastle appeared

* From the bishop of Salisbury, communicated by Sir John Rushout.

† August 1743. Hardwicke Papers.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. appeared to be at a loss by what means the influence of Carteret had been defeated, lord Bath suspected that he was betrayed by Carteret. But it is more than probable, that before the return of Rushout's messenger, the king had consulted the earl of Orford, who strongly dissuaded the acceptance of his rival's offer, and enforced the king's adherence to his promise in favour of Pelham.

Lord Cholmondeley privy seal.

Another strong proof of the king's personal consideration for the fallen minister, appeared in December. When lord Gower resigned the privy seal, Sir John Rushout again pressed lord Bath to come into office by accepting that place. He thought that he had prevailed on him, and desired lord Carteret to mention it to the king. But lord Bath, instead of applying for it himself, in an audience warmly recommended the earl of Carlisle, * who thought himself so secure of success, that he received the compliments of his friends. The king, however, declined this request, and instantly nominated lord Cholmondeley, the son-in-law to the earl of Orford.

Other changes. The ascendancy of his interest, and the decline of Bath's credit, became daily more manifest. When Rushout was made treasurer of the navy, his place at the treasury board was filled by Henry Fox, the inalienable adherent of Orford; and when Sandys was created a peer, and made cofferer of the household, Pelham united in himself the offices of first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer.

Popular discontent.

When Orford arrived in London, before the opening of the session, he found the nation in an alarming

* From the bishop of Salisbury.

alarming ferment, and the most inveterate divisions in the cabinet between the parties of Carteret and Newcastle. George the Second was extremely unpopular. His partiality to the electorate, and rumours of his preferring the Hanoverian to the British forces, occasioned clamours no less general and vehement, than those excited against William for favouring the Dutch. The toast of "no Hanoverian king," was not unfrequently given in large companies; and the very name of a Hanoverian became a term of disgrace and obloquy. The popular outcry, that England was involved in a war with France, for the support of German measures, opposite to her real interests, was now as violent against Carteret, as the complaints which had been urged against Walpole for tameness and pusillanimity, and base submission to the dictates of France.

Chapter 62.

1743 to 1745.

Not only the members in opposition decried the king's partiality, and opposed the continuance of the Hanoverian troops in British pay, but the leading members of the cabinet displayed equal repugnance. Newcastle was violent on this head, and after enforcing the necessity of their dismissal, stigmatized them by the appellation of a "body of troops, whose views have directed our motions, and whose fears have checked our victories." *

Outcry against
Hanover
Troops.

In the midst of these popular clamours and ministerial invectives, the king returned from the continent, and Carteret found a large majority of the cabinet

* The duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke, November 7, 1743. Hardwicke Papers.

Period VIII. cabinet determined to oppose the continuance of the
1742 to 1745. Hanoverian troops. Notwithstanding the indignity
 to the king, and chagrin to himself, which must result
 from this determination, he was compelled to ac-
 quiesce. The question was therefore abandoned,
 and the cabinet engaged in forming other ex-
 pedients.

**Exertions of
 Orford.**

The arrival of Orford at this juncture, gave a
 new aspect to the transactions of the ministry. He
 wholly disapproved the conduct of the war, which
 had made England the principal instead of an
 auxiliary on the continent; he had reprobated the
 military proceedings in Flanders, which he properly
 ascribed to the fervour of Newcastle, eager for con-
 tinental victories, and the subservience of Carteret
 to the king's views. But the evil could not now
 be remedied. He deprecated therefore so gross an
 insult to the king, without benefit to the nation.
 He was aware that if these troops were discharged,
 others must be substituted, which in the actual state
 of Europe could not easily be found, and if found
 would not be attended with less expence. He
 instantly remonstrated with Pelham, and the other
 members of the cabinet, over whom he retained
 any influence, against the dereliction of the mea-
 sure, exposed the pusillanimity of yielding to po-
 pular outcry and exaggerated rumours; and he
 offered to frame the question in such a manner
 as should render it palatable, and facilitate its
 adoption.

He never laboured any point during his own ad-
 ministration with more zeal; he employed that
 6 personal

personal credit and fascinating influence which he possessed in so eminent a degree over his friends. Chapter 62.
1743 to 1745.
At his request, a dinner was arranged at Mr. Hanbury Williams's, where he met those members of the cabinet, and a few leading men of both houses, who were averse to the measure. He enforced, Hanover troops continued. with so much energy, the necessity of renewing the question, notwithstanding the occurrences of the campaign, that he finally brought them over to his opinion. In fact, it was *solely* owing to his exertions, that the measure was not abandoned. He did not himself support it by his eloquence in the house of peers, but his brother Horace defended it in the commons with great ability and strength of argument; at the same time he accompanied his defence with so many sarcastic allusions to the weakness and subserviency of the cabinet, as to demonstrate that he acted from no impulse, but that internal conviction which flowed from his own experience and his brother's suggestions.*

The earl of Orford, after his resignation, had seldom appeared in the house of lords, and seldomer spoke, having observed to his brother Horace, that he had left his tongue in the house of commons. On one occasion, however, he shewed that he still retained his former powers of eloquence. He had given ministers repeated information of the hostile designs of France, to invade this country in support of the Pretender; but his intelligence had been disregarded and ridiculed as the effusions of discontent,

* Lord Hardwicke's Parliamentary Journal. Debrett's Debates.

Period VIII. tent, and the remains of those apprehensions of
 1742 to 1745. Jacobitism which had been considered by his ene-
 mies as artifices to keep the nation in continual sus-
 pense and alarm. It appeared, however, that his
 intelligence was well founded.

King's mes-
 sage.

On the 18th of February the king sent a message to both houses, acquainting them that he had received undoubted information, that the eldest son of the Pretender to his crown was arrived at Paris, who, in concert with some of his disaffected subjects, was preparing to make an invasion, and was to be supported by the French fleet then in the channel; and adding, that he did not doubt their concurrence in proper measures to defeat the design. Accordingly, both houses joined in an address, expressing the warmest zeal and unanimity, and signifying that they would, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, support his right and title to the kingdom in opposition to, and defiance of the Pretender and his adherents, and all other enemies.*

Papers com-
 municated.

On the 28th of February, Newcastle, by order of the king, laid before the house of lords, some letters and papers containing farther intelligence concerning the intended invasion from France; he concluded by observing, that their lordships having already expressed, in the address of last week, their indignation at so daring and insolent an attempt, and their resolution to support his majesty against the Pretender and his adherents, he did not think it

* Debrett's Parliamentary Debates from 1743 to 1745, vol. 1. p. 172.

it possible to find words more expressive of zeal and duty, than were chosen on that occasion, and with which the king was so much satisfied, that he had been pleased to declare his confidence in their vigour and unanimity.*

Chapter 62.

1743 to 1745.

At the conclusion of his speech, the house ordered counsel to be heard in a private cause, when Orford rose from his seat, and with no less animation than dignity, observed, that he had made a resolution of never troubling the house, and that it was not without a very uncommon degree of grief he found it now indispensably necessary to break that resolution, so necessary, that he could not, in his opinion, continue silent without a crime.

Speech of
Orford.

“ I sincerely wish,” he said, “ that my former apprehensions concerning France and the Pretender, for which I have been so often and so severely ridiculed, had not been so often and so fully verified. But I could not easily have believed, that it could ever have been necessary for me to speak on an occasion like this; that it could ever have fallen to my lot to remind your lordships of the respect due to the person of our sovereign; I could not easily have believed, nor could I have imagined, that the common forms of decency could have been violated in this august assembly. It is with the greatest emotion and surprise that I see such a neglect of duty. My knowledge of your lordships, will not suffer me to term it by any harsher name than that of forgetfulness; but such
forget-

* D. Brett.

Period VIII. forgetfulness I have never known in my long acquaintance with parliamentary proceedings.
1742 to 1745.

“ When his majesty has communicated to your lordships intelligence of the highest importance, is he to receive no answer from the house? Is his intimation to be passed over without ceremony and without regard? Such behaviour must doubtless arise from inconsiderateness, for the least reflection will show that it is not easy to treat our sovereign with less respect. A little recollection, my lords, will soon convince you, that when his majesty's care and penetration have been employed for the security of the public happiness, when, as he promised, he has endeavoured to obtain a more exact account of the pernicious designs of France; when he has made some further discoveries of them, and has shewn his regard for our counsels, by imparting them to us; can we be so undutiful, so indecent, as not to return an address of thanks? If we do not, how will it appear that we have received them? For this reason, if for no other, the noble duke ought, in my humble opinion, to have made some motion for that purpose. And certainly, my lords, our language is not so barren that we cannot find words to express our duty on every occasion, and testify our acknowledgments for every instance of regard shown us by our sovereign; and although an address may appear to some a repetition of that which has been lately presented, yet I cannot think it an unreasonable or a superfluous repetition.

“ As

“ As such treatment my lords, has never been Chapter 62.
1743 to 1745.
deserved by his majesty, so it has never before been practised. And sure, my lords, if his hereditary council should select, for such an instance of disrespect, a time of distraction and confusion; a time when the greatest power in Europe is setting up a Pretender to his throne, and when only the winds have hindered an attempt to invade his dominions; it may give our enemies occasion to imagine and report, that we have lost all veneration for the person of our sovereign.

“ I have, indeed, particular reason to express my astonishment and my uneasiness on this occasion; I feel my breast fired with the warmest gratitude to a gracious and royal master, whom I have so long served; my heart overflows with zeal for his honour, and ardour for the lasting security of his illustrious house. But, my lords, the danger is common, and an invasion equally involves all our happiness, all our hopes, and all our fortunes.

“ It cannot be thought consistent with the wisdom of your lordships, to be employed in determining private property, when so weighty an affair as the security of the whole kingdom demands your attention; when it is not known but at this instant the enemy has set foot on our coasts, is ravaging our country with fire and sword, and threatening us with no less than extirpation or servitude.

“ If you neglect the public security, if you suffer the declared enemies of your name to proceed in their designs without resistance, where will be your dignities,

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. dignities, your honours, and your liberties? You will then boast no more of the high prerogatives of your house, your freedom of speech, and share in the legislature. If the enemy, my lords, should obtain success, that success which they apparently expect, and which yet they would not hope, without some prospect of being joined by the disaffected part of our own countrymen, the consequence must be, that the person whom they would place on the throne, would retain only the shadow of a sovereign; he would be no other than a vice-roy to the French king; and your lordships, who now sit in this house with a dignity envied by every class of nobility in the world, would then be no better than the slaves of a slave to an ambitious, arbitrary tyrant.

“ Pardon me, my lords, if a zeal for his majesty, for your honour and dignities, and the safety of the nation, fires me with uncommon ardour. Permit me to rouse you from this lethargy, and let it not be said, that you suffer any disregard to be shewn to intimations thus important; intimations sent by his majesty, and which relate to nothing less than the preservation of the kingdom. I hope, therefore, before you proceed to call in the counsel for a private cause, you will shew so much regard to the great, the universal, the national interest, as to concert a proper form of address to his majesty, that he may not appear labouring for our safety, while we ourselves neglect it.” *

It

* The earl of Hardwicke's manuscript journal of remarkable debates. Debrett's Debates, vol. 1. p. 177.

It is observed by a person who was present at the time, * that he spoke this speech with an emotion and spirit which shewed that it was quite unpremeditated, and came from his heart. It had an immediate effect; the whole house saw the impropriety of the proceeding. The minister confessed his inattention, though in a tone and manner, and with such expressions, as shewed that he was stung with the remark. An address was drawn up by the chancellor, similar to that which had passed on the 18th, and was unanimously approved. The prince of Wales, struck with this well-timed effusion of loyalty, quitted his seat, and taking lord Orford by the hand, expressed his grateful acknowledgments. As a testimony of his satisfaction, he revoked the prohibition which prevented the family of lord Orford from attending his levee. †

Chapter 62.

1743 to 1745.

Address to the king.

Satisfaction of the prince of Wales.

At the close of the session, Orford retired as usual to Houghton, where he remained under the tortures of a nephritic complaint, till he received a summons from the king to return to London.

Orford goes to Houghton.

At this time the king was exceedingly distressed and embarrassed; he was divided between his inclination for Carteret, and his inability of carrying, without the assistance of the Pelhams, through both houses, the favourite measure of prosecuting the war with vigour in Flanders. Ever since the resignation of Walpole, who had cemented the bond of union which kept the heterogeneous parts together, and gave strength to the executive government,

Distress of the king.

* The late earl of Hardwicke.

† From lord Orford.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. vernment, the administration had been weak and disjointed. There was no one person whose ascendancy in the closet, influence in parliament, and pre-eminence of talents, enabled him to take a decided lead in the cabinet. Great divisions had taken place, and given rise to a long series of cabals, between Newcastle and Carteret, which if not suppressed or moderated, threatened ruin both to the domestic and foreign affairs. These feuds had arisen to a height so alarming, as to necessitate the removal of one of the contending parties.

Feuds in the cabinet.

Struggle between Newcastle and Carteret.

Carteret, who on the recent death of his mother, had succeeded to the earldom of Granville, was strenuously supported by the king, but the party of Newcastle preponderated both in the cabinet and in parliament. It became a great object of both parties to secure the interest of lord Orford, as well from the consideration paid to his advice by the king, as from the number of members in both houses whom he directed or influenced. In conformity with this view, Newcastle observes, in a letter to the chancellor, "It is necessary to find means of satisfying lord Orford, and a certain number of his friends; for without this last, we have no ground to stand on, and shall, I fear, be obliged to shew in a few months that we have not strength enough to support the king's affairs, though he should put them into our hands."*

Orford sent for by the king.

Granville adopted, as he thought, a surer method, which was to employ the influence of the king.

By

* Duke of Newcastle to lord Hardwicke, November 10, 1744. Hardwicke Papers.

By his majesty's command, lord Cholmondeley Chapter 62.
 wrote to his father-in-law. He informed him that 1743 to 1745.
 the king, after many gracious expressions and acknowledgments of his service, in regard to the question for the continuance of the Hanover forces, requested his attendance a week or ten days before the meeting of parliament. The long experience, he said, of his zeal and attachment, the knowledge of his consummate judgment in domestic affairs, the consciousness of the great weight of his opinion and influence over so many members in both houses of parliament, induced the king to require his advice and concurrence in subjects of the highest importance, at this critical juncture.

The answer was couched in the most respectful His answer.
 terms of duty and zeal. After saying, that as the care and study of his life, while he had the honour to serve the king, had been directed to deserve his favour and good opinion, so he should still, in a private capacity, persevere in his endeavours to merit the continuance of his majesty's grace and goodness, the only reward he had now to ask for all past or future services. He expressed his intention of obeying the king's commands by setting out for London, as soon as his health would permit. He hoped to arrive there before the meeting of parliament was settled, and the business finally adjusted, till which time, he could be of no use in recommending the measures to such persons as paid any regard to his opinion. With respect to the conduct of affairs, he declined entering into any previous consultation, and yet ventured, with

Period VIII. his usual frankness, to give a decided disapprobation
 1742 to 1745. to the system of continental politics which had been
 recently pursued. He observed, "I am heartily
 sorry to see the king's affairs reduced to such ex-
 tremities. It has been a long time easy to foresee
 the unavoidable, and almost unsurmountable diffi-
 culties that would attend the present system of po-
 litics. I wish to God it was as easy to show the
 way out of them. But be assured, that I will in
 every thing, to the utmost of my power, consult
 and contribute to the honour, interest, and safety
 of the king and kingdom."* In reply, lord Chol-
 mondeley expressed the king's cordiality and satis-
 faction, and enforced the necessity of his immediate
 appearance, if it could be done without injury to
 his health.

Arrival in
 London.

In this situation of affairs he was requested by
 Pelham, and advised by his brother Horace, who
 suggested that it was a manœuvre of Gran-
 ville, to delay his journey, as on his arrival
 he would be embarrassed between the choice
 of two contending parties, and might not be
 able to act without offending the king. Yet
 although the state of his health was fully sufficient
 to justify his continuance in the country, he
 thought it his duty to obey the summons of the
 king; and left Houghton on the 19th of Novem-
 ber. On his arrival in London, he found the
 whole arrangement finally settled, without any
 occasion

* The earl of Orford to lord Cholmondeley, November 17, 1744.
 Correspondence.

occasion for his concurrence. The Pelhams had formed a coalition with the prince's friends, the Tories and opposition Whigs, which was ludicrously called the *Broad Bottom*. Granville had been compelled to resign, but carried with him the regret of the king, and strong assurances of future favour. Harrington succeeded him as secretary of state.

Chapter 62.

1743 to 1745.

But the smiles or frowns of sovereigns, the petty intrigues of courts, the bickerings of discordant politics, and the arrangement of a new administration, were no longer objects of Orford's attention.

He had long been afflicted with the stone. The journey from Houghton, which he employed four days in performing, aggravated the symptoms, and brought on such excruciating torments, that the description of his sufferings, during the last day's journey, which was only twenty miles, filled Ranby * himself with horror. Not finding the expected relief from regular medical assistance, he had recourse to Dr. Jurin, who administered a powerful solvent, which, contrary to the advice of his friends, the patient repeatedly took in large quantities. The medicine dissolved the stone, but the violence of its operation lacerated the bladder, and occasioned the most excruciating agonies. His only relief was opium, and from an apprehension of returning pain, he took such large and repeated doses, that for six weeks he was almost in a constant state of stupefaction, except for two or three hours in the

Sufferings.

* Ranby's Narrative.

Period VIII. the afternoon, when he seemed to rouse from his
 1742 to 1745 lethargy, and converse with his usual vivacity and
 cheerfulness.

Consulted by
 the duke of
 Cumberland.

A few days before he died, he gave an instance that his judgment was sound and unimpaired. The duke of Cumberland having ineffectually remonstrated with the king against a marriage with the princess of Denmark, who was deformed, sent his governor, Mr. Poyntz, to consult the earl of Orford, on the best methods which he could adopt to avoid the match. After a moment's reflection, Orford advised him to give his consent to the marriage, on condition of receiving an ample and immediate establishment, "and believe me," he added, "when I say, that the match will be no longer pressed." The duke followed his advice, and the event happened as the dying statesman had foretold.*

Fortitude.

He bore his sufferings with unexampled fortitude and resignation.

Ranby, his surgeon, who published a narrative of his last illness, thus expresses himself: "When I recollect his resigned behaviour, under the most excruciating pains, the magnanimous sentiments which filled his soul, when on the eve, seemingly, of dissolution, and call to mind the exalted expressions that were continually flowing from him at this severe time of trial; however extraordinary his natural talents, or acquired abilities were; however he had distinguished himself by his eloquence in the senate, or by his singular judgment and depth
 of

* From lord Orford.

of penetration in counsels; this incomparable constancy and astonishing presence of mind, must raise in my opinion as sublime ideas of him, as any act of his life besides, however good and popular; and reflect a renown on his name, equal to that which consecrates the memory of the remarkable sages of antiquity.”

Chapter 62.

1743 to 1745.

He expired * on the 18th of March 1745, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. His remains were interred in the parish church at Houghton, without monument or inscription:

“ So peaceful rests without a stone, a name

“ Which once had “honours,” titles, wealth, and fame.” †

CHAPTER THE SIXTY-THIRD:

Principles of Walpole's Administration.—Pacific System.—Finance.—Commerce.—Public Character.

THE character of a Minister is to be traced from the history of his whole administration. Candour therefore requires that we should not judge by the selection of detached parts, but combine the whole in a connective series, and referring his conduct to one grand principle of action, judge of it as critics do of an epic poem, by comprehending, in one point of view, the beginning, the middle, and the end.

Did

* An account of his family and descendants is given in the genealogical table, vol. i. chap. 1.

† Pope.

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

General principle.

Did the administration of Walpole present any uniform principle, which may be traced in every part, and gave combination and consistency to the whole?—Yes.—And that principle was THE LOVE OF PEACE.

Preventive measures.

The great leading features of this pacific system, are thus delineated by himself:

“To prevent a war, and to take the proper steps, that may not only keep us out of the war, but enable us to contribute towards restoring the public tranquillity, is no less desirable, and a conduct no less justifiable, than to carry on and support a war we are unhappily engaged in. If then *paries cum proximus ardet*, it is as advisable to look after ourselves, and to prevent the flames reaching our houses, as it would be to extinguish a fire already kindled; and if to prevent, and by proper care to avoid a cold or a fever, be easier, safer, and wiser, than to cure the distemper, I may venture to maintain, that measures tending to prevent a war, or that are preparatory to the carrying it on, if it becomes unavoidable, are as justifiable and as reasonable, if necessary, as the same measures would be in case of an actual war.”*

This same system is also fully developed by Horace Walpole.

“This salutary plan of *preventive and defensive measures*, has been the fundamental rule of all his late and present majesty’s counsels; the rudder by which their actions have been steadily and constantly steered, with respect to the conduct of foreign

* Some Considerations on the Public Funds, p. 106.

reign princes and states: Ever cautious not to plunge their faithful subjects rashly into a ruinous war, and equally prepared and resolved to protect their just rights against all attempts whatsoever, should they be obliged to take up arms for that purpose.

Chapter 63.

“ Upon this principle it may be, and indeed has been, necessary to make, at different times, defensive alliances in conjunction with, or in opposition to the same powers, as the different dispositions and behaviour of those powers might tend to the benefit or disadvantage of this nation: And this seeming change of conduct will appear not to have arisen from inconstancy of temper, or of views on our part, but from the variation of views and intentions on the part of others.” *

This preventive system was incessantly reprobated by his adversaries, and assailed with all the weapons of eloquence and wit. He was accused of extreme folly, in laying down a system, prudent for a petty state, but very improper for a country which had so great a sway, and ought to take the lead in Europe. It was stigmatized as a servile submission to the influence and interests of France. His love of peace was characterized as a temporising system of expedients, a dereliction of national honour, and a pacific obstinacy. He was derided for fitting out provisional fleets and pacific armaments, which plunged the nation into the same expence as an active war, while they produced nothing but Spithead exhibitions, and Hyde Park reviews.

Objections of his opponents.

Allowing,

* The Interests of Great Britain steadily pursued, p. 24.

Period VIII.
1742 to 1745
Effects of this
pacific system.

The strongest objection which has been urged against the minister, is that the general tendency of his foreign measures was calculated to aggrandize the house of Bourbon, and depress the house of Austria. In examining this topic, it is necessary to consider the motives which induced him to adopt this line of conduct. He was fully aware that France was the only power which could effectually assist the Pretender; he constantly predicted, and the prediction was verified by the event, that whenever there was a war with France, the British crown would be fought for on British ground. By maintaining amity with France, during so long a period, he broke and dispirited the disaffected party at home, and diminished the danger of an invasion, by increasing the friends, and reducing the enemies of the new family on the throne.

An act of policy, however, attendant on this alliance, which none of our historians seem sufficiently

to

to have appreciated, and which shewed great address and prudence in the ministers, was, their unceasing attention to prevent the French from improving their fleet, or exercising their seamen. The *care of the sea England took upon herself*; and Fleury was accused by the French, of having been cajoled by Walpole to sacrifice the marine.

If any part of Walpole's conduct stands peculiarly exposed to censure, it is his refusal to assist the house of Austria, when exposed without an ally to the united efforts of France, Spain, and Sardinia.

Conduct towards the Emperor.

As there is scarcely any vice without its concomitant virtue, so there is no virtue without an alloy. His well known desire of peace, exposed him to be over-reached by those with whom he was treating, and who availed themselves of his extreme unwillingness to engage in hostilities. In fact, the minister did not always appreciate the just maxim, "that the discovery of vehement wishes generally frustrates their attainment; that too much impatience to conclude a treaty, gives an adversary great advantage; that a sort of courage belongs to negotiation, as well as to operations in the field; and that a negotiator must seem willing to hazard all, if he wishes to secure any material object."*

Nothing can justify the desertion of the Emperor, but the internal situation of the country, the fear of exciting discontents at the eve of a general election, and the full conviction that the Pretender would, in case of a rupture, receive assistance from France,

* Burke's Thoughts on a Regicide Peace.

Period VIII. France, and attempt an invasion. Nor can it be **1742 to 1745** deemed an improbable supposition, that spirited resolutions, if adopted in 1733, would have alarmed Fleury, inclined to pacific measures, and fearful of a rupture with England, when the French navy was almost annihilated, would have compelled France to guaranty the pragmatic sanction, and thus have averted the danger, which the house of Austria incurred on the death of Charles the Sixth, of an irretrievable depression.

But peace is so desirable for a commercial country, that much praise must be due to the minister even for erring, if he erred, in preserving so great a blessing. And who shall presume to censure a conduct which conferred inestimable advantages, while it exposed to uncertain evils; which by the increase of trade and manufactures, the necessary consequences of a stable and tranquil government at home, gave to this country the sinews of war, and enabled the greatest war minister * whom this country ever produced, to make those vast and glorious efforts which terminated in the depression of the house of Bourbon.

**Hanoverian
influence.**

The opposers of Sir Robert Walpole invariably and constantly asserted, that his administration was founded on the open and manifest sacrifice of the British glory and interest abroad, to those foreign dominions in which it was even a condition in the act of settlement, that we should have no concern, and which was acknowledged by the ministers themselves to be the touchstone of all our negotiations

* William Pitt, earl of Chatham.

ations at every court of Europe.* But it must be allowed, even by those who so peremptorily advanced this assertion, that never was the union of Hanover with Great Britain more conducive to the real interests of this country, if its *general* effects, notwithstanding some occasional deviations, contributed to preserve us in peace abroad. Chapter 43.

In fact, though it cannot be denied, that German prejudices and partial interests occasionally interfered with the great concerns of England, yet it is no less true, that no minister ever made so many, and such powerful remonstrances against petty Germanic schemes. He took all proper opportunities of inculcating just notions of dignity and credit. He had even the courage to observe to George the Second, that the welfare of his dominions both at home and abroad, and the felicity of Europe, depended on his being a great king, rather than a considerable elector.

He also laboured incessantly to mitigate the effects of the rooted inveteracy between the houses of Brunswick and Brandenburg. Finding the king vehement in a resolution to commence hostilities with the king of Prussia, either for enrolling troops on the territories of Hanover, or for some considerable acquisition in Germany; he represented the danger and ill policy of the attempt. "Will your majesty," he said, "engage in an enterprise which must prove no less disgraceful than disadvantageous? Is not the inequality of forces so great, that

* Case of the Hanover forces.

Period VIII. that Hanover will be no more than a breakfast to
 1742 to 1745 the Prussian army?"

If we compare the uniform conduct of Walpole with the uniform conduct of opposition, we shall find that he struggled with all his might for the preservation of the credit, quiet, and happiness of the nation. They contended for such proceedings as had a tendency to involve the country in all the misfortunes of foreign and domestic war.

While they were declaring that the nation was impoverished, the trade ruined, the people loaded with insupportable burthens, and all farther resources totally cut off, they were clamouring for foreign aggression, which would have required additional supplies, and increased the national embarrassments. And when their unceasing efforts had plunged the nation into a war, the public soon discovered the falsity of that assertion, so confidently thrown out for a number of years by Bolingbroke, and re-echoed by the members of opposition, that the preventive and temporising measures of Sir Robert Walpole had been attended with as much expence as an active war. For the war, which commenced in 1739, and terminated with the peace of Aix la Chapelle in 1749, added thirty millions to the national debt; and one year of the German war cost more than all the preventive measures and *pacific obstinacy* of Sir Robert Walpole during his whole administration.

Finance.

As an able minister of finance, his merit has been generally acknowledged, not only by his friends and

and admirers, but even by several of his most violent opponents. No one can suspect Pitt of paying a tribute of applause to his memory from mean and adulatory motives; yet even he observed, in the house of commons, that Sir Robert Walpole was a very able minister. Perceiving several members laugh, he added, "The more I reflect on my conduct, the more I blame myself for opposing the excise bill," and concluded by saying, with his usual energy; "Let those who are ashamed to confess their errors laugh out. Can it be deemed adulation to praise a minister who is no more?" The whole house seemed abashed, and became silent.*

It is unnecessary to urge any other proof of his abilities for finance, than that confidence which, throughout his whole administration, moneyed men and the nation placed in the government; and that nothing created greater alarm among them, than the apprehensions that he would either rapidly pay off the national debt, or reduce the interest. This fact is an answer to those speculative reasoners, who not adverting to the temper of the times, and judging of past transactions by present circumstances, indiscriminately censure the minister for not discharging the whole public burthens, for alienating the sinking fund, and for opposing Sir John Barnard's plan to reduce the interest of the national debt.

His

* Communicated by Dr. Symonds, professor of modern languages in the university of Cambridge, who was in the gallery of the house of commons at the time.

Period VIII.
1742 to 1745.

His financial operations have been already so amply discussed in the course of these memoirs, * that it is needless to enlarge on particular topics. The improvement, however, in the mode of borrowing by means of exchequer bills, which I have omitted to mention, deserves particular notice. The custom was to borrow a large sum, the interest of which continued to accrue till the whole sum advanced on bills was paid off, though in the interval considerable portions of the money had been paid into the exchequer. Walpole made a reform in 1723, by which the bills were regularly taken up as the money came in, and by this means saved an enormous charge of interest to government. †

Public economy.

Parfimony of the public money was one of his chief characteristics. In corroboration of this fact, many instances occur in the course of this work, and display him resisting expenditure, even in opposition to the wishes of the king. To this part of his conduct, the duke of Newcastle bore testimony, at the time when he was censuring his measures in other respects with the greatest asperity. "As this is a demand of money," he says, in a letter to lord Hardwicke, "we shall find Sir Robert more difficult to comply than upon former occasions." ‡

Commerical improvements.

The improvement of the British trade under his auspices, is generally acknowledged. Dean Tucker calls

* See the chapters on excise, sinking fund, and reduction of interest.

† A short history of exchequer bills, which I found among the Orford papers, corrected by Sir Robert Walpole, will best elucidate this transaction. Correspondence.

‡ August 19, 1741. Hardwicke papers.

calls him, "the best commercial minister this country ever produced;" * and it was justly said of him, that he found the book of rates the worst, and left it best in Europe. Chapter 63.
1745.

The eloquence of Sir Robert Walpole was plain, Eloquence. perspicuous, forcible, and manly, not courting, yet not always avoiding metaphorical, ornamental, and classical allusions; though addressed to the reason more than to the feelings, yet on some occasions it was highly animated and impassioned. No debater was ever more happy in quickness of apprehension, sharpness of reply, and in turning the arguments of his assailants against themselves.

The tone of his voice was pleasing and melodious; his pronunciation distinct and audible, though he never entirely lost the provincial accent. His style, though by no means elegant, often deficient in taste, and sometimes bordering on vulgarity, was highly nervous and animated, persuasive and plausible.

The force of his speeches resulted rather from the general weight, energy, and arrangement of the whole, than from the splendour of particular parts. He possessed what Horace calls *lucidus ordo*, a luminous arrangement of the most complicated subjects; and a power of communicating his information to others who were ignorant of the topics on which he treated. Even calculation in his mouth was rendered not uninteresting.

Persons distinguished for judgment and abilities, have

* Tucker against Locke, p. 222.

Period VIII.
1742 to 1745.

have concurred in paying the tribute of applause to his oratorical talents. Speaker Onslow commends his speech on the peerage bill, as a remarkable effort of natural eloquence and genius.* Lord Cornbury and the duke of Argyle praised, in similar terms, his speech when he relinquished the excise scheme; and Pitt extolled the Philippic against Sir William Wyndham on the secession, as one of the finest speeches he had ever heard.†

A proof of his ready eloquence, recorded by bishop Newton, is given in this volume,‡ to which I am enabled to add another. During an important debate in the house of commons, he observed that a member of opposition who sat near him, had a written speech concealed in his hat, and obtained a general knowledge of the contents from occasional glimpses. At the moment when the member was about to speak, he rose, and began by observing, were I a member in opposition, I would make use of these arguments. He then recapitulated the speech which he had just cast his eyes over, and adding, I will now reply to these observations, he refuted the arguments in an able and masterly manner.§

It was his custom to note down the heads of the leading expressions in the speeches of opposition, either for his own use, if he himself spoke, or for the use of Sir William Yonge, if absent at the beginning of the debate, who often through the medium

* Speaker Onslow's Remarks, Correspondence, Period IV.

† From the late earl of Hardwicke.

‡ Chapter 7.

§ From lord Orford.

dium of these memorandums,* answered those arguments which he had not heard. As to himself, he generally spoke extempore, and without notes, except on points where figures and calculations were necessary. In some instances of great magnitude and delicacy, he put down previously general heads of the arguments which he intended to adopt. Some of these minutes are preserved among the Orford and Walpole Papers, and I have availed myself of them in the course of this work.

Chapter 63.
1745.

Nor was his eloquence confined to the debates in parliament. As chancellor of the exchequer, he was called on to decide in a cause of great difficulty and importance, between Nash and the East India company. The barons being divided, it was his province, as chancellor, to make the decision; and after a long trial, in which six of the most able lawyers pleaded on each side for nineteen hours, he summed up the whole, and in a speech of an hour and a half, gave his opinion and sentence with as great skill, strength, eloquence, and clearness, "as if he had been bred to the law, and had practised no other business all his life." †

He gave to the public several political pamphlets, which, at the time, were much read. His style in these writings was popular, perspicuous, and

* Among the Orford and Walpole Papers, some of these parliamentary memorandums are preserved. They serve to establish one truth, which has been much questioned and controverted; that the debates which were given in the papers and periodical publications, were, upon the whole, not unfaithful. See Preface.

† Lord Hervey to Horace Walpole, November 18-19, 1735. Correspondence.

Period VIII. and familiar; not affecting ambitious ornament, of
 1742 to 1745. subtilty of argument. He must have written with
 great ease and correctness, since "The Consideration concerning the Public Funds," one of the most difficult and complicated of his works, was printed from the rough draught in his own hand writing.* I find many instances of his having revised, corrected, and made additions to numerous political pamphlets, particularly to those written by lord Hervey; a proof that he paid more attention to that mode of controversy than is usually imagined.†

He

* Orford Papers.

† It is extremely difficult to give an exact catalogue of his political writings. The list published by his son in the Royal and Noble Authors is both defective and inaccurate, as the late earl candidly acknowledged. I shall here give as accurate a list as it has been in my power to obtain, marking those with a † which I have not been able to procure.

† The Sovereign's Answer to a Gloucestershire Address.

A Letter to a Friend concerning the public Debts, particularly that of the Navy, 1710.

A State of the Thirty-five Millions mentioned in a Report of the House of Commons, 1710.

The two last articles are comprised in a publication, called The Debts of the Nation Stated and Considered, in four Letters, which is printed in Somers's Tracts. The two other letters, namely, An Estimate of the Debts of her Majesty's Navy, and A Brief Account of the Debts provided for by the South Sea Act, 1712, have likewise been ascribed to Sir Robert Walpole; but as it appears to me, without sufficient foundation.

Four Letters to a Friend in North Britain, upon the publishing the Trial of Dr. Sacheverel, 1710.

† A Pamphlet on the Vote of the House of Commons, with relation to the Allies not furnishing their Quota.

A short History of the Parliament, 1713. A new edition of this pamphlet, from party motives, was given by Almon in 1763, under the title of "A Short History of that Parliament which committed Sir Robert Walpole to the Tower, expelled him the House of Commons, and approved of the infamous Peace of Utrecht." It was preceded by an advertisement, which speaks of Sir Robert Walpole as a minister *who had faithfully served the crown five and twenty years.*

Thoughts of a Member of the Lower House, in relation to a Project
 8 for

He had a ready and tenacious memory. He was remarkable for method and dispatch in transacting business. Chesterfield, who did not love him, pays an eulogium to this quality: "The hurry and confusion of the duke of Newcastle, do not proceed from his business, but from his want of method in it. Sir Robert Walpole who had ten times the business to do, was never seen in a hurry, because he always did it with method *." And lord Hervey characterises him by observing that "he did every thing with the same ease and tranquillity as if he was doing nothing." †

Chapter 63.
1745.

Dispatch of
business.

In 1723, he united the office of secretary of state to his other employments, and in addition to the internal government of the kingdom, the whole correspondence on foreign affairs devolved on him. During the illness of Sir William Strickland, which rendered him incapable of occupation, Walpole transacted all the business of secretary at war, although it was the middle of a session of parliament.

It

for restraining and limiting the Power of the Crown in the further Creation of peers, 1719.

† The South Sea Scheme considered, 1720.

Some considerations concerning the Public Revenues, and the Annual Supplies granted by Parliament, occasioned by a late Pamphlet, intituled, An Enquiry into the Conduct of our Domestic Affairs, from the Year 1721 to Christmas 1733. 1735.

The late earl of Orford enumerates among his father's works, a letter from a foreign minister in England, to M. Pettekum, 1710. I have reason to think this pamphlet was not written by Sir Robert Walpole, as it is a vindication of the Tories. Probably he might have written an answer. On mentioning this circumstance to the earl of Orford, he candidly acknowledged that he might have been mistaken. See Royal and Noble Authors, Article, Earl of Orford.

* Lord Chesterfield's Letters to his Son, Letter 309.

† October 31, 1735. Correspondence.

Period VIII. It is most remarkable, that notwithstanding his
 1742 to 1745. extensive correspondence, he seems seldom to have
 employed a secretary. I have never found one
 letter which was not wholly written in his own
 hand; and I am fully convinced, that all the copies
 in the Hardwicke Collection, were taken from ori-
 ginals in his own writing.

It is also no less remarkable, that he was in the
 habit of transcribing whole letters, that he con-
 stantly noted the substance of the foreign corre-
 spondence, and made numerous extracts from the
 dispatches of foreign ministers, which would lead
 a person not acquainted with his multifarious oc-
 cupations, to conjecture that he studied nothing
 but foreign affairs, while he was petulantly re-
 proached by those who witnessed the invariable
 attention which he paid to the internal govern-
 ment of the country, for his ignorance of foreign
 transactions. The Orford and Walpole Papers
 abound with numerous extracts and memoran-
 dum, which prove his indefatigable exertions.

When the validity of the patent of collector of
 the customs, which he had secured for the benefit
 of his family, was disputed, all the briefs for his
 counsel were drawn up by himself. * Murray, who
 was employed as counsel, in behalf of Madame le
 Neve, whose cause Orford warmly supported in
 the house of lords, said of him, that he never met
 with any man with a clearer head and more per-
 spicuous method of arranging his ideas †.

The

* Etough.

† From the Earl of Orford.

The great principle on which Walpole conducted himself, seems to have been his favourite motto, *quieta non movere*, not to disturb things at rest. He rightly judged, from the temper of man, ever inclined to speculation, that too frequent innovations would beget a proneness to change, and expose the country to great and certain dangers. An instance of his adherence to this principle, is recorded by one of his contemporaries. Soon after the excise scheme, Sir William Keith, who had been deputy governor of Virginia, came over with a plan of an American tax. Sir Robert Walpole being asked by lord Chesterfield what he thought of Sir William's project, replied, "I have old England set against me, and do you think I will have new England likewise *." But although he followed in general this true and wise principle, yet he by no means seems to have deserved the censure passed upon him in common with the other ministers; "That if any political system was " invariably adhered to during the reign of George " the Second, the purport of it appears to have " been to leave things as they were, or to check " any attempt which might be made to innovation, " or even to inquiry †."

His whole system was a system of gradual improvement: it is only necessary to cast a superficial glance over the regulations in commerce, finance, and jurisprudence, which took place during his administration, to be convinced of this truth.

The

* From the late earl of Hardwicke, communicated by lord Chesterfield. Hardwicke Papers.

† Sinclair, vol. 2. p. 24.

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

The fate of Sir Robert Walpole's character as a minister has been extremely singular. While he was in power, he was reviled with unceasing obloquy, and his whole conduct arraigned as a mass of corruption and political depravity. But he himself lived to see the propriety of his preventive measures acknowledged by the public. As time softened the asperities of personal animosity, and as the spirit of party subsided, there was scarcely one of his opponents who did not publicly or privately retract their unqualified censures, and pay a due tribute to the wisdom of the general principles which guided his administration. Impartial posterity has done still greater justice to the memory of a statesman, who, whatever might have been his public or private defects, maintained his country in tranquillity for a longer period, than had been experienced since the reign of James the First.

I shall close this sketch of Walpole's public character in the words of a celebrated writer, who alone seems to have fairly appreciated his merits and scanned his defects.

Character by
Burke.

“ He was an honourable man, and a sound Whig. He was not, as the Jacobites and discontented Whigs of his own time have represented him, and as ill informed people still represent him, a prodigal and corrupt minister. They charged him, in their libels and seditious conversations, as having first reduced corruption to a system. Such was their cant. But he was far from governing by corruption. He governed by party attachments,

ments. The charge of systematic corruption is less applicable to him, perhaps, than to any minister who ever served the crown for so great a length of time. He gained over very few from the opposition. Without being a genius of the first class, he was an intelligent, prudent, and safe minister. He loved peace; and he helped to communicate the same disposition to nations at least as warlike and restless as that in which he had the chief direction of affairs. Though he served a master who was fond of martial fame, he kept all the establishments very low. The land tax continued at two shillings in the pound for the greater part of his administration. The other impositions were moderate. The profound repose, the equal liberty, the firm protection of just laws, during the long period of his power, were the principal causes of that prosperity which took such rapid strides towards perfection; and which furnished to this nation, ability to acquire the military glory which it has since obtained, as well as to bear the burthens, the cause and consequence of that warlike reputation. With many virtues, public and private, he had his faults; but his faults were superficial. A careless, coarse, and over familiar style of discourse, without sufficient regard to persons or occasions, and an almost total want of political decorum, were the errors by which he was most hurt in the public opinion, and those through which his enemies obtained the greatest advantage over him. But justice must be done. The prudence, steadiness, and vigilance of that man, joined

to

Period VIII. to the greatest possible lenity in his character and
1742 to 1745. his politics, preserved the crown to this royal family; and with it, their laws and liberties to this country." *

CHAPTER THE SIXTY-FOURTH.

Private Character of Sir Robert Walpole.—Person.—Disposition.—Manners.—Social Qualities.—Neglect of Men of Letters.—Conduct in Retirement.

Person.

SIR ROBERT WALPOLE was tall and well proportioned, and in his youth and opening manhood so comely, that at the time of his marriage he and his wife were called the *handsome couple*, and among the knights, who walked in procession at the installation of the garter, in 1725, he was, next to the duke of Grafton and lord Townshend, most distinguished for his appearance. As he advanced in years he became extremely corpulent and unwieldy. His countenance does not seem to have been remarkable for strong traits. The features were regular; when he spoke, and particularly when he smiled, his physiognomy was pleasing, benign, and enlightened: his eye was full of spirit and fire, and his brow prominent and manly.

Dress.

His style of dress was usually plain and simple; a circumstance which was not overlooked by the Craftsman, who thus holds him up to ridicule: "There entered a man dressed in a *plain habit*, with a purse of gold in his hand. He threw himself

• Burke's Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs, p. 63.

self forward into the room in a bluff ruffianly manner, a smile, or rather a sneer upon his countenance." * His address was so frank and open, his conversation so pleasing, and his manner so fascinating, that those who lived with him in habits of intimacy adored him, those who saw him occasionally loved him, and even his most bitter opponents could not hate him. One of these did not hesitate to say of him, "Never was a man in private life more beloved: And his enemies allow no man did ever in private life deserve it more. He was humane and grateful, and a generous friend to all who he did not think would abuse that friendship. This character naturally procured that attachment to his person, which has been falsely attributed solely to a corrupt influence and to private interest; but this shewed itself at a time when these principles were very faint in their operations, and when his ruin seemed inevitable." †

Good temper and equanimity were his leading characteristics, and the placability imprinted on his countenance was not belied by his conduct. Of this disposition, his generous rival, Pulteney, thought so highly, that in a conversation with Johnson, he said, "Sir Robert was of a temper so calm and equal, and so hard to be provoked, that he was very sure he never felt the bitterest invectives against him for half an hour." ‡

His deportment was manly and decisive, yet affable and condescending; he was easy of access; his

* No. 16.

† *Faction Detected*, p. 62.

‡ *Hawkins's Life of Johnson*, p. 314.

Period VIII. his method of bestowing a favour heightened the
 1742 to 1745 obligation; and his manner of declining was so
 gracious that few persons went out of his company discontented.

Gaiety.

Among those parts of his convivial character which have attracted attention, his laugh is noticed for singular gaiety and heartiness. His son familiarly observed to me, "It would have done you good to hear him laugh." Sir Charles Hanbury Williams says of him that he "*laugh'd the hearts laugh.*" Nicholas Hardinge elegantly noticed its peculiarity, "*proprioque vincit seria risu.*"

Conversation.

His conversation was sprightly, animated and facetious, yet occasionally coarse and vulgar, and too often licentious to an unpardonable degree.

Manners.

In company with women he assumed an air of gallantry, which even in his younger days was ill-suited to his manner and character, but in his latter years was totally incompatible with his age and figure. He affected in his conversation with the sex a trifling levity; but his gaiety was rough and boisterous, his wit too often coarse and licentious.

If we may believe lord Chesterfield, who knew him well, but whose pen was dipped in gall when he drew his character, "His prevailing weakness was to be thought to have a polite and happy turn to gallantry, of which he had undoubtedly less than any man living; it was his favourite and frequent subject of conversation; which proved to those who had any penetration, that it was his prevailing weakness, and they applied to it with success*." Pulteney also said of him, "A writer
 who

* Lord Chesterfield's Letters to his Son, l. 97.

who would tell him of his success in his amours, would gain his confidence in a higher degree than one who commended the conduct of his administration *.” To this foible also a poetaster, after speaking of him under the name of Sir Robert Brags, alludes,—

Chapter 64.

1745.

“ Nay, to divert the sneering town,
 “ Is next a general lover grown,
 “ Affects to talk of his amours,
 “ And boasts of having ruined scores,
 “ While all who hear him bite the lip,
 “ And scarce with pain their laughter keep †.”

This foible he shared in common with many able men, and particularly with cardinal Richelieu, who piqued himself more on being a man of gallantry than on being a great minister. It is some consolation for persons of inferior abilities, that men of superior talents are not exempt from the infirmities of human nature, and it is no uncommon circumstance, to prefer flattery on those points in which we wish to excel, to just praise for those in which we are known to excel.

He is justly blamed for a want of political decorum, and for deriding public spirit, to which Pope alludes,—

Unreserved
ness.

“ Would he oblige me ! let me only find,
 “ He does not think me, what he thinks mankind.”

Although it is not possible to justify him, yet this part of his conduct has been greatly exaggerated. The political axiom generally attributed to him, that *all men have their price*, and which has

* A proper reply to a late scurrilous Libel, p. 8.

† Sir Robert Brags. A Poem.

Period VIII. 1742 to 1745. has been so often repeated in verse and prose, was perverted by leaving out the word *those*. Flowery oratory he despised; he ascribed to the interested views of themselves or their relatives, the declarations of pretended patriots, of whom he said, "*All those men have their price*," and in the event, many of them justified his observation*. No man was more ready to honour and do justice to sincerity and consistency. He always mentioned his friend the duke of Devonshire in terms of the highest affection and respect, and even applauded the uniform conduct of one of his constant opponents. "I will not say," he observed, "who is corrupt, but I will say who is not, and that is Shippen."

Consistency.

His own conduct sufficiently belied the axiom erroneously imputed to him. He was consistent and uniform, never deviating in one single instance from his attachment to the protestant succession. He was neither awed by menaces or swayed by corruption; he held one line of conduct with unabating perseverance, and terminated his political career with the same sentiments of loyalty which distinguished his outset.

Profusion.

He was naturally liberal, and even prodigal. His buildings at Houghton were more magnificent than suited his circumstances, and drew on him great obloquy. He felt the impropriety of this expenditure, and on seeing his brother's house at Wolterton, expressed his wishes that he had contented himself with a similar structure†. The following anecdote also shews that he regretted his

* From lord Orford and the late lord John Cavendish.

† From lord Walpole.

his profusion: Sitting by Sir John Hynde Cotton, Chapter 64.
1745. during the reign of queen Anne, and in allusion to a sumptuous house which was then building by Harley; he observed that to construct a great house was a high act of imprudence in any minister. Afterwards, when he had pulled down the family mansion at Houghton, and raised a magnificent edifice, being reminded of that observation by Sir John Hynde Cotton, he readily acknowledged its justness and truth, but added, "Your recollection is too late, I wish you had reminded me of it before I began building, it might then have been of service to me."*

His style of living was consonant to the magnificence of his mansion. He had usually two annual meetings at Houghton, the one in the spring, to which were invited only the most select friends and the leading members of the cabinet, continued about three weeks. The second was in autumn, towards the commencement of the shooting season. It continued six weeks or two months, and was called the congress. At this time Houghton was filled with company from all parts. He kept a public table, to which all gentlemen in the county found a ready admission.

The expences of these meetings have been computed at £. 3,000 a year. Nothing could be more ill-judged than the enormous profusion, except the company for which it was made. The mixed multitude consisted of his friends in both houses, and of their friends. The noise and uproar, the waste

* From the late Sir John Hynde Cotton.

Period VIII. waste and confusion were prodigious. The best
1742 to 1745. friends of Sir Robert Walpole in vain remonstrated
 against this scene of riot and misrule. As the
 minister himself was fond of mirth and jollity, the
 conviviality of their meetings was too frequently
 carried to excess, and lord Townshend, whose dig-
 nity of deportment and decorum of character re-
 volted against these scenes, which he called the
 Bacchanalian orgies of Houghton, not unfre-
 quently quitted Rainham during their continuance.
 But notwithstanding these censures, and the
 impropriety of such conduct, it undoubtedly
 gained and preserved to the minister numerous
 adherents, who applauded a mode of living so
 analogous to the spirit of ancient hospitality.

**Disinterested-
ness.**

This profusion would have been highly disgrace-
 ful had it been attended with a rapacious dispo-
 sition. On the contrary, he gave many instances
 of carelessness and disregard of his private for-
 tune. He expended £. 14,000 in building a new
 lodge in Richmond park,* and when the king,
 on the death of Bothmar, in 1738, offered him the
 house in Downing-street, he refused it as his own
 property, but accepted it as an appendage to the
 office of chancellor of the exchequer.†

**Love of field
sports.**

He was, from his early youth, fond of the di-
 versions of the field, and retained this taste till
 prevented by the infirmities of age. He was ac-
 customed to hunt in Richmond park with a pack
 of beagles. On receiving a packet of letters he
 usually opened that from his game-keeper first;
 and

* From lord Orford.

† From lord Walpole.

and he was fond of sitting for his picture in his sporting dress. He was, like chancellor Oxenstiern, a sound sleeper, and used to say, "that he put off his cares with his cloaths." Chapter 64.
1745.

His social qualities were generally acknowledged. Social qualities. He was animated and lively in conversation, and in the moment of festivity realised the fine eulogium which Pope has given of him,—

"Seen him, I have, but in his happier hour
 "Of social pleasure, ill-exchang'd for power;
 "Seen him uncumber'd with the venal tribe,
 "Smile without art, and win without a bribe."

Epilogue to the Satires.

To the virtues of Sir Robert Walpole I feel regret in not being able to add that he was the patron of letters and the friend of science. But he unquestionably does not deserve that honourable appellation; and in this instance his rank in the Temple of Fame is far inferior to that of Halifax, Oxford, and Bolingbroke. It is a matter of wonder that a minister who had received a learned education, and was no indifferent scholar, should have paid such a little attention to the muses; nor can it be denied, that this neglect of men of letters, was highly disadvantageous to his administration, and exposed him to great obloquy. The persons employed in justifying his measures, were by no means equal to the task of combating Pulteney, Bolingbroke, and Chesterfield, those Goliaths of Opposition; and the political pamphlets written in his defence, are far inferior in humour, argument, Neglect of Men of Letters.

Period VIII. ment, and style, to the publications of his ad-
 1742 to 1745. versaries.

Pope has ably satirised the herd of political writers employed by the minister, in the *Dunciad*,—

- “ Next plung’d a feeble, but a desperate pack,
 “ With each a sickly brother at his back :
 “ Sons of a day ! just buoyant on the flood,
 “ Then number’d with the puppies in the mud,
 “ Ask ye their names ? I could as soon disclose,
 “ The name of these blind puppies as of those.
 “ Fast by, like Niobe, (her children gone)
 “ Sits mother Osborne, stupify’d to stone !
 “ And monumental brass this record bears,
 “ These are,—ah, no, these were the gazetteers !”

But that he did not wholly neglect literary merit, appears from the grateful strains of the author of the *Night Thoughts*, for whom he procured a pension from George the First, which was increased at his suggestion by George the Second, to £. 200 a year, at that time no inconsiderable reward.

At this the muse shall kindle, and aspire :
 My breast, O Walpole, glows with grateful fire,
 The streams of royal bounty turn’d by thee,
 Refresh the dry remains of poesy.
 My fortune shews, when arts are Walpole’s care,
 What slender worth forbids us to despair :
 Be this thy partial smile from censure free ;
 ’Twas meant for merit, though it fell on me.

The truth is, Sir Robert Walpole neither delighted in letters, nor considered poets as men
 of

• Young’s *Instalment*, addressed to Sir Robert Walpole.

of business. He was accustomed to say, that they were fitter for speculation than for action, that they trusted to theory, rather than to experience, and were guided by principles inadmissible in practical life. His opinion was confirmed by the experience of his own time. Prior made but an indifferent negotiator; his friend Steele was wholly incapable of application, and Addison a miserable secretary of state. He was so fully impressed with these notions, that when he made Congreve commissioner of the customs, he said, "You will find he has no head for business."

Chapter 64

1745

Low persons were employed by government, and profusely paid, some of whom not unfrequently propagated in private conversation, and even in public clubs, disadvantageous reports of the minister, and declared that high rewards induced them to write against their real sentiments. Several known disseminators of infidelity, were engaged to defend his measures. Many warm remonstrances were frequently made by the minister's friends against employing such low mercenaries, but usually disregarded. Some of these insignificant writers had frequent access to him. Their delusive and encouraging accounts of persons and things, were too often more credited, than the sincere and free intimations of those who were more capable of giving accurate information. But this seems an error too common in ministers: they prefer favourable accounts to dismal truth, and readily believe what they wish to be true.

It is a natural curiosity to inquire into the behaviour and occupations of a minister retired

Conduct in retirement.

Period VIII. from business, and divested of power. Those
 1742 to 1745. who admired his talents, while he swayed senates
 and governed kingdoms, contemplate him, "in
 their mind's eye," enjoying his retreat with dig-
 nity, and passing his leisure hours with calm-
 ness and complacency. Yet nothing in general
 is more unsatisfactory than such an inquiry, or
 more illusive than such a preconceived opinion.
 The well-known saying, that "no man is a hero
 to his valet de chambre," may be applied with
 strict justice to this case. Sir Robert Walpolé
 experienced the truth of the observation, that
 a fallen minister is like a professed beauty, who
 has lost her charms, and to whom the recol-
 lection of past conquests, but poorly compensates
 for present neglect.

Though he had not forgotten his classical at-
 tainments, he had little taste for literary occupa-
 tions. He once expressed his regret on this sub-
 ject to a friend, who was reading in the library at
 Houghton. "I wish," he said, "I took as much
 delight in reading as you do, it would be the
 means of alleviating many tedious hours in my
 present retirement; but to my misfortune I derive
 no pleasure from such pursuits."—On another oc-
 casion, he said to his son Horace, who, with a view
 to amuse him, was preparing to read some historical
 performance, "O! do not read history, for that
 I know must be false." *

His principal amusement consisted in planting,
 observing the growth of his former plantations,

* From lord Orford.

and in seeing his son Horace arrange the fine collection of pictures at Houghton. He had a good taste for painting, and his observations on the style of the respective masters were usually judicious.

Chapter 64.

1745.

A letter which he wrote from Houghton to general Churchill, in 1743, was much admired, as indicating a love of retirement, and contempt of past grandeur. Yet this letter strikes me in a contrary light; it proves that he was weary of that repose which he affected to praise; and that he did not, as much as he professed, taste the charms of the inanimate world. The trite observation, that the beeches do not deceive, proves either that he regretted times past, or that with all his penetration, he had not, when in power, made a just estimate of the deceitfulness and treachery of dependents and courtiers.* Houghton had been

* Earl of Orford to general Churchill,—

Houghton, June 24th 1743.

Dear Charles,

This place affords no news, no subject of entertainment, or amusement, for fine men of wit and pleasure about town, understand not the language, and taste not the pleasure of the inanimate world. My flatterers here are all mutes. The oaks, the beeches, the chesnuts, seem to contend which best shall please the lord of the manor. They cannot deceive, they will not lie. I in sincerity admire them, and have as many beauties about me as fill up all my hours of dangling, and no disgrace attends me from 67 years of age. Within doors we come a little nearer to real life, and admire, upon the almost speaking canvass, all the airs and graces which the proudest ladies can boast. With these I am satisfied, as they gratify me with all I wish, and all I want, and expect nothing in return, which I cannot give.

If these, dear Charles, are any temptations, I heartily invite you to come and partake of them. Shifting the scene has sometimes its recommendation, and from country fare, you may possibly return with a better appetite to the more delicate entertainments of a court life.

Since

Period VIII. been either the temporary place of retirement from 1742 to 1745 public business, or the scene of friendly intercourse and convivial jollity, and neglect rendered it comparatively a solitude. He saw and felt this desertion with greater sensibility than became his good sense; but in the calm of total retirement, such disagreeable reflections occur often and sink deep. The season of natural gaiety was irrecoverably past, he laboured under a painful distemper; the ill-assorted marriage of his eldest son, and embarrassed situation of his own affairs increased his dejection.

This state of mind was natural. Every circumstance must have appeared uninteresting to a man, who from the twenty-third year of his age, had been uniformly engaged in scenes of political exertion; who, from the commencement of his parliamentary career, had passed a life of unremitting activity, and made a conspicuous figure in the senate, and in the cabinet.

To him who had directed the helm of Government in England, and whose decisions affected the interests of Europe in general, all speculative

Since I wrote the above, we have been surprised with the good news * from abroad. Too much cannot be said of it. It is truly matter of infinite joy, because of infinite consequence.

I am, dear Charles,

Yours most affectionately, Orford.

This letter is here printed from a copy kindly communicated by lord Calthorpe, who found it among his family papers. His lordship's grandfather, Sir Henry Gough, baronet, was neighbour to Sir Robert Walpole, at Chelsea, and was in habits of intimacy with him. It is printed in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1743, with many errors, which are rectified in this copy. An elegant imitation of this letter in Latin verse is given in the Correspondence.

* The battle of Dettingen.

opinions

opinions must have appeared dull; to him who had drawn all his knowledge and experience from practice, all theory must have appeared trifling or erroneous. He who had fathomed the secrets of all the cabinets of Europe, must have considered history as a tissue of fables, and have smiled at the folly of those writers, who affect to penetrate into state affairs, and trace all the motives of action. He who had long been the dispenser of honours and wealth must have perceived a wide difference between the cold expressions of duty and friendship, and the warm effusions of that homage, which self-interest and hope inspire in those who court or expect favours. He must have been divested of human passions, had he not experienced some mortification in finding, that he was indebted to his situation for much of that obsequious regard which he fondly thought was paid to his personal qualities.

I shall conclude this sketch of his private character, with a portrait, drawn from the life, by his friend Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, in an epistle to Henry Fox.

But ORFORD's self, I've seen, whilst I have read,
 Laugh the heart's laugh, and nod the approving head,
 Pardon, great shade; if duteous on thy hearse,
 I hang my grateful tributary verse;
 If I who followed thro' thy various day,
 Thy glorious zenith, and thy bright decay;
 Now strew thy tomb with flowers, and o'er thy urn,
 With England, Liberty, and Envy, mourn.
 His soul was great, and dar'd not but do well;
 His noble pride still urg'd him to excel,

Above

Period VIII.

1742 to 1745.

Above the thirst of gold—if in his heart
 Ambition govern'd, av'rice had no part,
 A genius to explore untrodden ways,
 Where prudence sees no track, nor ever strays;
 Which books and schools in vain attempt to teach,
 And which laborious art can never reach.
 Falshood and flattery, and the tricks of court,
 He left to statesmen of a meaner sort:
 Their cloaks and smiles were offer'd him in vain;
 His acts were justice which he dar'd maintain,
 His words were truth, that held them in disdain.
 Open to friends, but e'en to foes sincere,
 Alike remote from jealousy and fear;
 Tho' Envy's howl, tho' Faction's hiss he heard,
 Tho' senates frown'd; tho' death itself appeared;
 Calmly he view'd them; conscious that his ends
 Were right, and truth and innocence his friends.
 Thus was he form'd to govern and to please;
 Familiar greatness, dignity with ease,
 Compos'd his frame; admir'd in ev'ry state,
 In private amiable, in public great;
 Gentle in power, but daring in disgrace;
 His love was liberty, his wish was peace.
 Such was the man that smil'd upon my lays;
 And what can heighten thought or genius raise,
 Like praise from him whom all mankind must praise?
 Whose knowledge, courage, temper, all surpris'd,
 Whom many lov'd, few hated, none despis'd,

30 NO 68

INDEX.

I N D E X.

A.

- A****BYURATION** act, strong debates upon the clauses, i. 24.
Act of settlement, brief history of, i. 12.—Is extended to the house of Hanover, 13.
- Addison**, Mr. is appointed secretary of state, i. 185.—defends the peerage bill, 203.
- Aistable**, Mr. introduces and supports the proposals of the South Sea company, in the house of commons, i. 222.—How far concerned in that business, 259.—Is involved in the punishment of the directors, 260.—His prosecution by the house of commons, 263.
- Aland**, the object of the congress at, defeated by the death of Charles XII. of Sweden, i. 278.
- Alberoni**, cardinal, the Spanish minister, his dangerous intrigues, i. 195. Is dismissed, 198.
- Alexander VI.** pope, invests Ferdinand the Catholic with an exclusive right to America, iii. 2.
- Amalia**, daughter of the countess of Platen, negotiation for her marriage with the count de St. Florentin, son of the marquis de la Vrilliere, i. 314.—Is married to him, 335.
- America**, exclusive claim of the Spaniards to the possession of, iii. 2.—Treaties with England respecting the British possessions there, 3.—The English trade with the Spanish settlements, connived at by Spain, 4.—History of the assiento contract, 6.—Disputes between the two nations concerning illicit trade, 7.—And the limits of Georgia, 10.—Memorial of the British merchants, 11.—War declared against Spain, 108.
- Anne**, daughter of James II. and princess of Denmark, concurs in the act of settlement, i. 13.—Birth and death of the duke of Gloucester, 14, 15.—Artful conduct of king William toward her, 16.—Succeeds to the crown, 28.—Her Whig ministry removed, and succeeded by Tories, 43.—Disgusts the duke of Marlborough, 49.—Forms intentions in favour of the Pretender, 78.—Alarming state of affairs at the time of her death, 84.
- Anson**, commodore, his expedition to the South Sea, iii. 141.
- Argyle**, duke of, removed by the king, from the household of George prince of Wales, i. 134.—Biographical anecdotes of, iii. 96.—His opposition politics, 101.—His principles fluctuating, 103.—Character of his oratory, 104.—Arraigns the conduct of the Spanish

INDEX.

- Spanish war, 153.—Heads the Tories and Jacobites in opposition to Pulteney's arrangements on the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 257.—His discontented speech at the meeting at the Fountain tavern, 258.—Is made master-general of the ordnance, 265.—Religions, 266.
- Asiento Contract with Spain*, its origin and nature, i. 220.—History of, iii. 6.
- Atterbury*, bishop, brief memoirs of his life, i. 287.—The first intimation of his plot, 289.—Bill of pains and penalties against him, 294.—His popularity, 296.—Instances of lenity toward him, 297.—Promotes the service of the Pretender, 299.—His conduct in exile, 302.—Is buried in Westminster Abbey, 304.
- Aylesbury election*, strongly contested in the house of commons, i. 30.

B.

- Bank of England*, its competition with the South Sea Company, i. 224.—Is engaged by Walpole to support the credit of the South Sea Company, but evades the danger, 235.
- Barnard*, Sir John, his proposed amendment to the address, in answer to the king's speech, previous to the proposal of Walpole's excise scheme, ii. 199.—His objections to that scheme, 204.—Examines the commissioners of the customs concerning the frauds in tobacco, 232.—His scheme for the reduction of interest, 406.—His speech in reply to popular objections, 411.—His motion for an abolition of taxes, 416.—His bill thrown out, 424.—Introduces a bill for the regulation of the stage, 434.—Withdraws the bill, 435.—His motion for papers respecting the Spanish depredations, iii. 34.
- Bath*; see *Pulteney*.
- Bath*, the order of, revived, and conferred on Sir Robert Walpole, i. 340.
- Bathurst*, lord, his extraordinary declaration respecting the inquiry into Sir Robert Walpole's administration, iii. 276.
- Bellenden*, Miss Mary, maid of honour to queen Caroline, rejects the addresses of the king, ii. 13.—Marries Mr. John Campbell, 14.
- Belsham*, his misrepresentations of the debate on the reduction of the army, pointed out, iii. 32, note.
- Berg and Juliers*, the succession to, disputed, ii. 376.—The guaranty of, by George II. declined, by the advice of Sir Robert Walpole, 379.
- Bernsdorf*, count, the Hanoverian minister of George I. his character, i. 142.—Carries the king's apologies to Townshend for having taken the seals from him, 181.—Is disgraced by the influence of Townshend, 317.
- Berwick*, duke of, natural son of James II. acts as agent for the Pretender, i. 81.—Proves the conspiracy of Bolingbroke to place the Pretender on the throne of England, 348.—Invades Germany at the head of a French army, 192.
- Bolingbroke*; see *St. John*.
- Bolles*, Sir John, why employed by Harley to propose the bill for securing the Protestant succession, i. 18.
- Bolton*, duke of, appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, i. 185.—Is deprived of his regiment for his opposition to the excise bill, iii. 243.—Debates on this subject, 250.

INDEX.

- Börck*, baron, the Prussian minister at London, his account of his conference with Frederick prince of Wales, falls into the hands of George II. ii. 450.
- Bothmar*, baron, the Hanoverian minister of George I. his character, i. 142.
- Bourbon*, duke of, complains to Horace Walpole of Sir Luke Schaub's importunity in soliciting a dukedom for the marquis de la Vrilliere, i. 327.—Sends the infanta back to Spain, and affiances the young king Louis XV. to the daughter of Stanislaus king of Poland, 415.—Is disgraced, 450.
- Brady*, Dr. the Tory physician, his early prognostication of the future eminence of Sir Robert Walpole, i. 7.
- Bremen and Verden*, how acquired by George I. i. 146.
- Brodrick*, Alan; see *Midleton*.
- Brodrick*, Thomas, his character, i. 385.—Remonstrates to the king on the treatment of his brother, 392.
- Brodrick*, St. John, his character, i. 386.
- Bromley*, moves a repeal of the septennial bill, ii. 254.
- Brunswick Wolfenbuttel*, treaties formed with the duke of, by the Emperor, and by Townshend on the part of England, ii. 57.
- Burke*, Mr. his remarks on the conduct of Sir Robert Walpole, respecting the war with Spain, iii. 111, 227.—His opinion of the true policy of negotiation, 331.—His general character of Walpole, 344.
- Burnet*, bishop, his remarks on the conduct of the Tories, respecting the bill for securing the Protestant succession, i. 18.
- Byng*, admiral, destroys and captures great part of the Spanish fleet, i. 197.

C.

- Cadogan*, lord, proposed inquiry into his conduct respecting the transport of Dutch troops, negatived, i. 192.—His military appointments, 329.—His high favour with the king, *ib.*
- Cambray*, the congress at, obstructed both by Philip of Spain, and the Emperor, i. 413.—Is broken up, 417.
- Carleton*, lord, is made president of the council by Sunderland's influence, i. 236.
- Carolina Wilhelmina*, queen of George II. her education, character, and person, ii. 5.—Fails in her endeavours to persuade Dr. Clarke to accept of a bishopric, 10.—Her literary intercourse with Leibnitz and Clarke, on abstruse points of philosophy and theology, 11.—Vindicated from the charge of lord Chesterfield respecting her behaviour to Mrs. Howard, 14.—Her motives for patronizing Sir Robert Walpole, 22.—Her prudent conduct in appearing to decline interference in politics, 32.—Appointed regent during the king's journeys to Hanover, 33.—A jointure settled on her, 37.—Favours Walpole in the disagreement between him and Townshend, 117.—She endeavours to avert the displeasure of the king from Sir Robert Walpole to his brother Horace, 330.—Prevails on the king to abandon his scheme for a northern league, 381.—Grants a reprieve to captain Porteous, during her regency, 394.—Her illness and death, 492.—Her character, 495.—Her patronage of learning, 498.—Grief of the king at her death, 500.—Elegy on her death by Mr. Dodginton, 504.

Carteret,

I N D E X.

Carteret, John, lord, sent by king George I. to break up the congress at Aland, i. 279.—Is made secretary of state, 286.—His character and views, 308.—Cultivates the friendship of cardinal du Bois, 309.—Forms a division in the English cabinet, 313.—Why he attended the king to Hanover, 316.—Is supplanted by Townshend in the king's favour, 317.—Is deluded by the representations of Schaub, his agent at Paris, 324.—His indiscreet pertinacity in soliciting a dukedom for the family of la Vrilliere, 326.—He fomented the discontents in Ireland, and imputes them to Walpole, 330.—Is made lord lieutenant of Ireland, 336.—His sentiments on the change of the ministry, *ibid.*—Fomented the discontents in Ireland, 388.—Is sent over to supersede the duke of Grafton, 396.—Promotes the introduction of Wood's halfpence, 398.—Is obliged to announce the surrender of the patent, 399.—Moves an inquiry into the murder of captain Porteous, ii. 399.—His private conferences with prince Frederick, during the quarrel between him and the king, 479.—His motion in the house of lords, for an address to the king for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 200.—Is made secretary of state on Walpole's resignation, 256.—Differs with the duke of Newcastle on the subject of Hanoverian troops, 313.—Struggle between them, 322.—Succeeds on his mother's death to the title of Granville, *ibid.*

Carthagena, unsuccessful attack of, by admiral Vernon, iii. 142.

Catharine, empress of Russia, her warm declarations in favour of the duke of Holstein, i. 424.—Is compelled to give up her hostile intentions, 448.—Her death, 456.

Cawthorn, the poet, his character of the duke de Ripperda, ii. 90.

Chandler, Dr. his application to Sir Robert Walpole for a repeal of the test act, iii. 92.

Charles VI. Emperor of Germany, his unfavourable disposition towards the accession of George I. to the crown of England, i. 87.—Why dissatisfied with the quadruple alliance, 413.—Concludes a treaty with Spain at Vienna, 417.—His memorial to George I. 452.—Endeavours to form a confederacy against the allies of Hanover, 455.—Concludes a separate peace with England, France, and Holland, *ibid.*—His treaty with the duke of Brunswick Wolfenbittel, ii. 56.—Negotiates with the British court, 129.—Obstructions to an alliance with him, 134.—Sir Robert Walpole censured for not assisting him against France, 285.—Negotiations with the British minister respecting the Polish election, 289.—War declared against him by France, Spain, and Sardinia, 292.—He claims the assistance of England, *ibid.*—Leaves the Austrian Netherlands to the care of the English and the Dutch, 294.—Neglects an alliance with Sardinia, *ibid.*—His artful attempts to procure assistance from England, 299.—Resents the offered mediation of Geo. II. 302.—Successes of the allies against him, 305.—His endeavours to remove Walpole, 308.—Expresses his concurrence with the English plan, suspended by cardinal Fleury, 320.—His intentions suspected by the Dutch, 327.—Hopes to produce a general war, 337.—His remonstrances, 339.—Extraordinary agitation of his mind, 340.—Receives Fleury's plan, for a general pacification from the British ambassador, with cordiality, 354.—Suspension of arms on the Rhine, 358.—The preliminaries of peace signed, 363.—Obstructions arising from his capricious disposition, 383.

Charles

I N D E X.

- Charles XII.** of Sweden, his character and situation, at the accession of George I. i. 89.—His motive for aiding the Pretender, 147.—Consequences of his death, 277.
- Charles Emanuel**, king of Sardinia, apologizes to George II. for his reluctant alliance with France and Spain, ii. 293.
- Chateauneuf**, the French ambassador, conducts the negotiations with England at the Hague, i. 155.
- Chatham**; see *Pitt*.
- Chauvelin**, influences cardinal Fleury, his fundamental principles of politics, ii. 320.—Ineffectual attempts of Walpole to bribe him, 386.—His disgrace, 391.—Discovers a correspondence with the Pretender, by carelessness, 392.
- Chesterfield**, earl, his opinion of the treaty of Hanover. i. 432.—Queen Caroline vindicated from his account of her behaviour to Mrs. Howard, ii. 14.—Offends the queen by paying court to lady Suffolk, 19.—Joins the opposition against the excise scheme, 242.—Is displaced as steward of the household, 243.—Opposes the bill for licensing plays, 440.—His private conferences with prince Frederick, during the quarrel between the prince and king, 479.—His sarcastic imputation on the memory of queen Caroline, 496.—His malignant declaration respecting the inquiry into Sir Robert Walpole's administration, iii. 276.
- Cholmondeley**, earl, his mediation between the king and prince of Wales, rejected by the prince, iii. 241.—Is made lord privy seal, 312.
- Christian VI.** of Denmark, his dispute with George II. about the lordship of Steinhorst, iii. 93.—How influenced to a treaty with England, *ibid.*
- Churchill**, admiral, accused of negligence and corruption, i. 33.
- Civil list**, Walpole's plan for discharging the debts of, i. 271.—He procures an increase of it for George II. iii. 36.
- Clarke**, Dr. Samuel, rector of Saint James's, patronized by queen Caroline, ——— declines a bishoprick, ii. 10.—His literary correspondence with Leibnitz, at the queen's instance, 11.
- Cobham**, lord; is deprived of his regiment, for his opposition to the excise bill, ii. 243.—Debates on this subject, 249.
- Collier**, Jeremy, salutary effect of his *short View of the Stage*, ii. 430.
- Commerce**, Walpole's regulations for favouring, i. 284.
- Committee** of secrecy appointed to inquire into the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 267.—Their proceedings, 270.—Examination of their report, 285.
- Common council** of London, petitions the house of commons against Sir Robert Walpole's excise scheme, ii. 238.
- Commons**, house of, the septennial bill passed, i. 126.—First formation of regular plan of opposition to the ministry, in, ii. 41.—Debates on the national debt, 42.—Secret service money, 45.—Sir Robert Walpole's Report on the state of the national debt, 47.—Arrears of the civil list, 53.—Restitution of Gibraltar, 62.—The imperial loan, and the pension bill, 93.—The harbour of Dunkirk, 96.—The renewal of the charter of the East India company, 99.—The apprehended rupture with the Emperor, 132.—Foreign connections, 137.—Alienation of the sinking fund, 175.—Extension of the excise laws, 191.—Committee for securing and improving the duties on tobacco and wines,

I N D E X.

- 203.—On the removal of the duke of Bolton and lord Cobham;
 229.—On the place bill, 252.—On the septennial bill, 253.—Giri
 act, 365.—Motion for the repeal of the test act, 367.—Quakers bill,
 368.—Proceedings on the murder of captain Porteous, 397.—Sir
 John Barnard's scheme for the reduction of interest, 406.—Prince
 of Wales's revenue, 461.—On the reduction of the army, iii. 13.—
 On printing parliamentary debates, 23.—Petition of the merchants
 against the Spanish depredations, 32.—The Spanish convention, 64.
 —Secession of the minority, at the instigation of Sir William Wynd-
 ham, 86.—Debate on this secession, 627.—Bill for registering sea-
 men, 125.—Views of the opposition, 154.—Sandys's motion for ad-
 dress to the king, for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 156.—
 Subsidy to the queen of Hungary, 216.—Pulteney's motion for an
 inquiry into the state of the nation, 242.—Great exertions of the
 opposition on this question, 243.—Committee of inquiry into Sir
 Robert Walpole's administration, 267.
Compton, Sir Spencer; his expectations of supplanting Sir Robert Wal-
 pole in the ministry, how frustrated, ii. 22.—His character, 25.—
see *Wilmington*.
Corburi, lord, his defence of Sir Robert Walpole against the motion
 for his removal, iii. 174.
Corruption, why a popular complaint in parliament, iii. 129.
Cotton, Sir John Hynde; his representation of Whig principles, in the
 debate on the reduction of the army, iii. 17.
Cowper, lord, extract from his Diary, respecting the conference of Ger-
 traydenberg, i. 47, *note*.—Resigns the seals, 53.—His character of
 the South Sea scheme, 226.
Craggs, Mr. rigorous proceedings of the house of commons against
 his family, occasioned by his connexion with the South Sea com-
 pany, i. 261.
Craggs, junior, sent with an account of the illness of queen Anne to
 Hanover, i. 161.—Lays before parliament copies of treaties relat-
 ing to the quadruple alliance, 198.—Conduct in parliament, 199.—
 Implicated in the South Sea scheme, 259.
Cumberland, duke of, consults lord Orford on the king's proposal for
 his marriage, iii. 326.
Customs, a committee of the house of commons appointed to inspect into
 the frauds and abuses of, ii. 195.—Report of the committee, *ibid.*—
 The commissioners examined by Sir John Barnard, as to the frauds
 in tobacco, 232.
 D.
Darlington, countess of, mistress of king George I. her character,
 i. 141.
Davenant, Dr. his prejudices against excise laws, ii. 188.
Debates, parliamentary, the publication of, prohibited by the house of
 commons, iii. 23.—Remarks on the subject, 30.
Debt, national, Walpole's plan for the reduction of, i. 185.—Debates
 on the increase of, —ii. 42.—Sir Robert Walpole's report on the
 state of, 47.
Decker, Sir Matthew, his conduct to madame Villette, relating to mo-
 ney belonging to lord Bolingbroke, i. 359.
Denmark, state and disposition of the court of, at the accession of
 George I. i. 90.—Frederick IV. cedes Bremen and Verden to King
 George,

- George**, 146.—Peace concluded with Sweden, 280.—Disputes with George II. about the lordship of Steinhofst, iii. 93.—Treaty with England, 93.
- Derwentwater**, earl of, the petition in favour of, opposed by Walpole, i. 122.
- Devonshire**, duke of, assists Walpole in reconciling George I. and the prince of Wales, i. 228, 230.—Warmly recommends him to queen Caroline, when princess of Wales, ii. 23.—Supports Walpole, iii. 116.—Sir Robert Walpole's high opinion of him, 350.
- Dissenters**, application of, to Sir Robert Walpole, for a repeal of the test act, iii. 91.
- Dodding**, George Bubb, endeavours to dissuade Frederick prince of Wales, from applying to parliament for an increase of revenue, ii. 453.—His elegy on the death of queen Caroline, 504.—Attaches himself to the duke of Argyle, iii. 102.—Forms a plan for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 226.
- Drapier's Letters**, written by Dean Swift, to inflame the public in Ireland, against Wood's patent, i. 393, 395.
- Du Bois**, abbé, agent of the duke of Orleans, his conference with the earl of Stair at Paris, ii. 152.—Negotiates an alliance with England, at Hanover, 157.—Conduct towards the British ministers, and successive promotions through the influence of England, 309, 312.—His death, 323.
- Dobourgeay**, the English envoy at Berlin, discovers the secret of the prince of Wales's intended marriage with the princess of Prussia, to the British Court, ii. 445.
- Duck**, Stephen, patronized by queen Caroline, ii. 499.
- Dunkirk**, the delays of the French in the demolition of the harbour of, inquired into by the house of commons, ii. 36.
- E.**
- East India Company**, scheme of opposition to throw the trade open upon the expiration of its charter, ii. 99.—Defeated, 100.
- Eastcourt**, the player, his ballad on Walpole's commitment to the Tower, i. 65.
- Eugene**, prince, his advice to the Emperor, on not receiving assistance from England and Holland, ii. 341.
- Exchequer Bills**, Sir Robert Walpole's improvement in the mode of borrowing money on them, iii. 336.
- Excise scheme** of Sir Robert Walpole, Dean Tucker's eulogium on it, ii. 182.—History of the excise, 185.—Prejudices of the people against the excise, 188.—Walpole's motives for extending the excise duties, 190.—His definition of the difference between customs and excise, 191, *note*.—Outlines of Walpole's scheme explained, 193.—Character given of it by the opposition members and writers, 197.—Committee for securing and improving the duties on tobacco and wines, 205.—Walpole's speech, *ibid.*—Arguments of the opposition, 231.—The bill relinquished, 238.
- F.**
- Farnese**, Elizabeth, queen of Spain, her overtures to the British court, iii. 10.—
- Fieling**, Henry, his character as a dramatic writer, ii. 436.
- Finch,*

I N D E X

- Finch**, lord, introduces lord Bolingbroke's petition to the house of commons, for the reversal of his attainder, i. 360.
- Fleury**, cardinal, becomes prime minister of France on the disgrace of the duke of Bourbon, i. 430.—Adopts the pacific sentiments of the British cabinet, ii. 29.—His letter to George II. answered by the king with equal cordiality, 30.—His equivocal conduct between the Emperor and England, 128.—His jealousy of the Austrian alliance with England, removed by lord Waldegrave, 144.—Correspondence between him and Walpole for a general peace, 314.—His insincerity, 318.—Is governed by Chauvelin, 320.—His reply to the expostulations of Horace Walpole, 323.—His irresolute behaviour, 324.—His motives for terminating his correspondence with Horace Walpole, 328.—Overtures made by him to the Emperor, 345.—Denies them to the British Minister, 347.—Opens his plan for a general pacification to lord Waldegrave, 353.—Preliminaries of peace signed, 363.—Proposes to Horace Walpole an alliance with England against the Emperor, 388.—His conversations with lord Waldegrave to that end, 389.—Proposes the mediation of France, between England and Spain, iii. 146.
- Florentin**, count de St. negotiation for his marriage with Amalia daughter of the counts of Platen, i. 314.—Is married to her, 335.
- Foreigners**, the wise policy of excluding them from offices of trust or profit, in the act of settlement, i. 19.
- Fox**, Henry, made a lord of the treasury, iii. 312.
- France**, disposition of the court of, on the accession of George I. i. 86.—Double marriage projected between the royal families of France and Spain, 414.—Louis XV. affianced to the daughter of Stanislaus, king of Poland, ii. 415.—Reconciliation with Spain, 128.—Declaration of war against the Emperor, 299.—The exchange of Lorraine for Tuscany, the great object of this war, 345.—Suspension of arms on the Rhine, 358.—Preliminaries of peace signed, 363.—Preparations to join Spain in the war against England, iii. 110.—A family compact concluded with Spain, 146.
- Frederick Louis**, prince of Wales, his birth and long residence at Hanover, ii. 442.—His union with the princess of Prussia, how thwarted, 443.—His intended secret marriage with her, discovered, 444.—Is sent for by his father to England, where the disgust between them increases, 445.—His intimacy courted by the opponents of Sir Robert Walpole, *ibid.*—His indiscreet demands from his father, 447.—Expresses his repugnance to a marriage with the princess of Saxe Gotha, 449.—His marriage and revenue, 450.—Throws himself into the arms of opposition, 452.—Determines to solicit an increase of revenue from parliament, 453.—The king's message to him, 456.—His answer, 459.—Pulteney's motion in the house of commons, for the settlement of his revenue, 461.—His situation, as stated in the debate, 464.—His abrupt departure from Hampton Court with his princess in labour, 468.—The king's message to him, 469.—His repeated applications to the king for the restoration of his favour, rejected, 471.—Conference between lord chancellor Hardwicke and Sir Robert Walpole on the occasion, *ibid.*—The king's message ordering him to quit the palace, 485.—His resentment against Sir Robert Walpole on this occasion, 487.—His conversation with lord Hardwicke, 489.—Shews intemperate joy on the declaration

INDEX.

- declaration of war against Spain, iii. 109.—Contracts debts by subscribing to the expences of contested elections, 225.—Walpole attempts to detach him from the opposition, 240.—Acquiesces in the arrangements for a new administration formed by Pulteney, 257.—Composes dissensions among the former oppositionists, 263.—Pays his personal respects to the king, 264.—His acknowledgments to the earl of Orford for his speech in the house of lords, respecting the expected French invasion in favour of the Pretender, 321.
- Frederick William*, King of Prussia, why disposed to favour the accession of George I. i. 88.
- Frederick II.* King of Prussia, his character, iii. 148.—Forms a confederacy with England against the house of Bourbon, *ibid.*—His invasion of Silesia, 149.—Reduces the queen of Hungary, 221.

G.

- Gage*, lord, his reply to Horace Walpole's defence of the Spanish convention, iii. 79.—His speech on the Austrian subsidy, 216.
- Gaveston*, Piers, his history published, to satirize Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 172, *note*.
- Gay*, the poet, his encomium on bishop Atterbury, i. 298.—How disappointed in his views of preferment, ii. 17.
- Gedda*, baron, Swedish minister at Paris, procures an English pension by the interest of Horace Walpole, ii. 312.—Communicates hints to Fleury, for a general accommodation, *ibid.*
- George*, prince of Wales, cause of his father's jealousy of him, i. 133.—His administration during the king's absence at Hanover, 159.—A reconciliation between him and the king, 228.—His engagement in the Copper company, 234.—His respect for the memory of his mother, 469.—His accession to the crown of England, and character, ii. 1.—See *George II.*
- George I.* General state of Europe at the time of his accession, i. 86.—State of parties in England, 92.—His personal character, 95.—His arrival, 103.—and appointment of a new ministry, 104.—Rebellion in Scotland, 120.—Repeal of the restraining clause in the act of settlement, 132.—His jealousy of the prince of Wales, 133.—He visits Hanover, 135.—Characters of the junto by whom he was governed, 140.—Their rapacity and ambition, 144.—How he acquired Bremen and Verden, 146.—Resents the duplicity of the duke of Orleans, 153.—Causes of his changing his ministry, 159.—Cause of his quarrel with the czar of Russia, 161.—His disgusts with his English ministry, 162.—Great influence of Sunderland over him, 168.—Assures Townshend and Walpole of the restoration of his confidence in them, 173.—Yet dismisses Townshend from his offices immediately after, *ibid.*—Secret cause of this inconsistency, 174.—Sends apologies to Townshend for taking the seals from him, 181.—Why he favoured Sunderland's peerage bill, 201.—Is reconciled to the prince of Wales, 228.—Goes over to Hanover, 231.—Is induced to return by the national difficulties after the South Sea scheme, 236.—Is disturbed by the popular clamours, 237.—His speech on the prorogation of parliament, 269.—Breaks up the congress at Aland, 279.—His speech at opening the parliament, 283.—His regulations for facilitating commerce, 284.—Resists Sunderland's attempts to remove Walpole, 288.—Confers a peerage on his

INDEX.

his son, 306.—Goes again to Hanover, 316.—Townshend supplants Carteret in his favour, 317.—His high opinion of Walpole's abilities, 320.—His endeavours to procure a French dukedom for the marquis de la Vrilliere, 324.—His letter to the duke of Bourbon, declining the request, 328.—Portions the countess of Platen's daughter, 336.—Confers the two vacant garters on Townshend and Scarborough, 338.—Meets the parliament with assurances of tranquillity and prosperity, 339.—How induced to take off the attainder of Bolingbroke, 365.—Gives up the scheme of Wood's copper coinage for Ireland, by Walpole's advice, 399.—Addresses of the Irish parliament on the occasion, 400.—Declines the offered sole mediation between Spain and the Emperor, 417.—The treaty of Vienna notified to him by the Imperial ambassador, 420.—His reply, 422.—Treaty of Hanover, 429.—This treaty, why not agreeable to him, 433.—His danger in sailing from Hanover to England; celebrated by Young the poet, 442.—Heads of his speech to parliament, 443.—Acquaints parliament with the schemes forming in favour of the Pretender, 450.—Insult offered to him by the Emperor, through his ambassador, 452.—Peace signed with the Emperor and Spain, 456.—Bolingbroke's audience, 460.—Dies at Hanover, 463.—Memoirs of his wife Sophia of Zell, 460.—Inquiry into his supposed promise of restoring Gibraltar to the Spaniards, ii. 62.

George II. His accession and character, ii. 1.—His great regard for queen Caroline, 5.—Character of his favourite, Mrs. Howard, 12.—Avows his intention of appointing Sir Spencer Compton his minister, 22.—Sir Robert Walpole's first interview with him, 25.—Is induced by the queen to continue the old ministry, 27.—Receives a cordial letter from cardinal Fleury, and returns a suitable answer, 30.—Always appointed the queen, regent, when he went over to Hanover, 33.—Receives an increase of the civil list, 36.—A jointure settled on queen Caroline, 37.—His speech to parliament, 38.—His answer to the address for an account of the expenditure of secret service money, 45.—His answer to the report on the state of the national debt, 52.—Difficulties occasioned by his inflexibility, 53.—Cause of his resentment against Charles Stanhope, *ibid.*—Treaty of Brunswick, 56.—Treaty of Seville, 60.—Parliamentary debates relating to the restitution of Gibraltar, 62.—Complains in his speech of the licentiousness of the press, 104.—Changes in the ministry, *ibid.*—His dislike of the duke of Newcastle, 108.—And of Lord Harrington, 111.—Second treaty of Vienna concluded, 136.—His speech preparatory to the introduction of Walpole's excise scheme, 198.—Supports Walpole in the business, 242.—His speech at the end of the session, 283.—His cautious conduct respecting the Polish election, 289.—Inclines to assist the Emperor against France, 293.—The king of Sardinia apologizes to him for his alliance with France and Spain, 295.—Returns an evasive answer to the Emperor's application for succours, 298.—Offers his mediation to the Emperor, 302.—Promises parliament to propose a plan for a general pacification, 318.—Is displeased with Walpole's conduct, 330.—His answer to the representations of Kinski, 347.—His speech to parliament on the signing preliminaries for a general pacification, 363.—Horace Walpole attends him to Hanover, 374.—Objects of his attention while at Hanover, 375.—Declines guaranteeing the succession

INDEX.

- fion to Berg and Juliers, by Walpole's advice, 379.—Is induced to abandon the scheme of a northern league, *ibid.*—Cause of the misunderstanding between him and Frederick prince of Wales, 442.—His message to the prince of Wales respecting his revenue, 456.—The prince's answer, 459.—His message to the prince, on his leaving Hampton court, and on the delivery of the princess, 470.—Orders the prince to remove from the palace, 485.—His grief on the death of queen Caroline, 500.—His great respect for her memory, 502.—His speech to parliament on the ratification of the Spanish convention, iii. 63.—His dispute with the king of Denmark, about the lordship of Steinborst, 93.—Annuity settled on his younger children, 95.—His message to parliament for assistance to prepare for war, 105.—Declaration of war against Spain, 108.—Why eager for the war, 114.—Occasional ill-humour between him and Walpole, 118.—He refuses to appoint Mr. Trevor envoy and plenipotentiary at the Hague, 120.—Refuses to accept Walpole's resignation, 122.—His speech to parliament, 123.—Remonstrates with the duke of Newcastle on the dissensions between him and Walpole, 144.—His speech at opening the session of parliament, 150.—Recommends the support of the queen of Hungary to parliament, 209.—Is obliged to desert her, and accept a neutrality, 221.—Instances of Walpole losing his confidence, 228.—Speech to parliament, 233.—Manifests his reluctance to Walpole's resignation, 246.—His cautious mode of consulting him on state affairs, 308.—Becomes unpopular by his partiality for his Hanoverian troops, 313.—His message to both houses, with information of an intended French invasion in favour of the Pretender, 316.—Is distressed by feuds in the cabinet, 321.
- Georgia*, dispute with Spain about the limits of, iii. 10.—Is provided for defence, 55.
- Geraldino*, the Spanish agent in London, his memorial to the British court, respecting the limits of Georgia, iii. 10.—His cabals with the opposition to inflame public discontents, 38.
- Germany*, disposition of the Imperial court, at the accession of George I. i. 87.—Forms a defensive treaty with England, 153.—The Emperor, why dissatisfied with the quadruple alliance, 413.—Treaty of Vienna with Spain, 417; see *Charles VI. Emperor.*
- Gertruydenberg*, remarks on the congress at, i. 46.
- Gibbon*, Mr. the historian, his remarks on the harsh proceedings against the South Sea directors, i. 261.
- Gibraltar*, the restitution of, peremptorily demanded by Spain, i. 419.—Is besieged by the Spaniards, 454.—Parliamentary debates about the restitution of, ii. 62.—Narrative of the negotiations for the restitution, 65.
- Gibson*, bishop of London, loses the favour of Sir Robert Walpole for his strenuous opposition to the Quakers' bill, ii. 370.—Anecdotes and character of him, *ibid.*
- Gin act*, a measure of Sir Joseph Jekyll, the occasion of much reproach to Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 365.
- Glasgow*, tumult there, on account of the malt tax, i. 406.—Suppressed by general Wade, 407.
- Godolphin*, lord treasurer, patronizes Walpole and others of the Whig party, i. 34.—His reconciliation with the Whigs, 36.—His impolitic prosecution of Dr. Sacheverel, 39.—Is attacked by St. John,

I N D E X.

- John, and defended by Walpole, 57.—His dying declaration of friendship for Walpole, 69.
- Golden Rump*, a licentious theatrical piece, produced by Sir Robert Walpole in the house of commons, to prove the necessity of licensing plays, ii. 437.
- Gould*, Sir Nathanael, impeaches the accuracy of Pulteney's state of the national debt, ii. 44.
- Grafton*, duke of, is appointed lord chamberlain, i. 336.—His character and unskilfulness in quieting the troubles of Ireland, when lord lieutenant, 381.—His misunderstanding with the lord chancellor Middleton, 387.
- Grantham*; see *Robinson*.
- Granville*; see *Carteret*.

H.

- Halifax*, earl of, his disgusts at his allotment in the ministry under George I. i. 138.
- Hanover*, the act of settlement extended to the house of, by king William III. i. 13.—Aversion of queen Anne to the house of, 78.—Accession of George I. to the English crown, 86.—Becomes the centre of intrigue and negotiation, 428.—Alliance formed there between England, France, and Prussia, 429.—Objects of this treaty, *ibid.*—The merits of this treaty examined, 432.—Is improved by the house of commons, 445.
- Harcourt*, Sir Simon, lord, his conduct on the motion for impeaching lord Somers, i. 21.—Appointed chancellor, 54.—Gained by Walpole, 331.—Is employed by the duchess of Kendal to manage the negotiation of a pardon for lord Bolingbroke, 366.
- Hardwicke*; see *Torke*.
- Harley*, afterwards earl of Oxford, a violent Whig, shifts over to the Tories, i. 15.—His conduct respecting the bill for securing the Protestant succession, 17.—Is dismissed from his office of secretary of state, 37.—Persuades queen Anne to remove the Whig ministry, 47.—Courts Walpole, 54.—Forms Jacobitical connexions, 78.—Is dismissed, 80.—Is impeached by the commons, 113.—His defence, and remarks on it, 115.—Is unanimously acquitted, 192.—Projected the South Sea company, 218.—His character, 345.—His removal by the influence of Bolingbroke, 346.
- Harley*, Edward, his temperate speech in debating the motion for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 176.
- Harrington*, Stanhope William, lord, is appointed secretary of state, ii. 104.—His character, 109.—How he overcame the prejudices of the king and Sir Robert Walpole against him, 111.—Makes use of Strickland, bishop of Namur, as a spy upon the Pretender, 309.—His instructions to Horace Walpole, on the irresolution of cardinal Fleury, 325.—Displeased at the house of Austria being abandoned by England, 348.—The king dissatisfied with him, 374.—Appointed president of the council, iii. 254.—Is again made secretary of state, 325.
- Hervey*, lord, erroneously supposed to be the writer of *Sedition and Defamation Displayed*, ii. 163.—His character defended against the satire of Pope, 164, *note*.—His duel with Mr. Pulteney, 166.—Answers a pamphlet respecting the prince of Wales's revenue, 467.—Is appointed lord privy seal, iii. 117.

Heslan

I N D E X.

- Hessian troops*, debate on Horace Walpole's motion for a grant for, ii. 40.
- Holstein*, Charles Frederick duke of, his pretensions to the crown of Sweden set aside by the election of Ulrica Eleonora, i. 277.—Supported by the czar Peter, 315.—His interests warmly espoused by the empress Catharine, 424.
- Hofier*, admiral, sent on an expedition to the Spanish West Indies, i. 455.
- Howard*, Mrs. afterwards countess of Suffolk, the favourite of George II. her character, ii. 12.—The queen's behaviour to her accounted for, 14.—Those who paid court to her always opposed by the queen, 15.—Retires from court, 20.
- Hungary*; see *Maria Theresa*.

J.

- Jacobites*, true distinction between them and the Tories, i. 93.—Their hopes of a revolution at the accession of George II. frustrated, ii. 35.—Are confounded with Tories, 41.—Join the Tories against Pulteney's arrangements, after the removal of Walpole, iii. 257.
- Jacombe*, under secretary at war, suggests a plan to Walpole for the restoration of public credit, after the South Sea scheme, i. 241.
- James II.* grounds of the declaration of his abdication, i. 12.
- Jannel*, agent of cardinal Fleury, is sent by him to the Hague, as the medium of his negotiation with the British cabinet for a general pacification, ii. 314.—His conferences with Horace Walpole, 315.—Quits the Hague, 319.
- Jekyll*, Sir Joseph, was the chief promoter of the gin act, ii. 365.
- Jenkins*, captain, fable of his ill-usage by the Spaniards, iii. 41.
- Jenyns*, Soame, instance of his disinterested friendship for Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 247.
- Jlay*, Archibald earl of, lord keeper of the privy seal in Scotland, is deputed by Walpole to quiet the popular discontents against the malt tax, i. 409.—His character, 410.—His representations to Sir Robert Walpole, concerning the murder of captain Porteous, ii. 396.
- Innocent XIII.* pope, affords an asylum to the Pretender, i. 91.
- Interest*, Sir John Barnard's proposal for the reduction of, ii. 404.—Ministerial arguments against it, published in the Whitehall Evening Post, 409, *note*.—His bill rejected, 424.
- John V.* king of Portugal; see *Portugal*.
- Ireland*, history of the disturbances there, on account of Wood's halfpence, i. 376.—The patent surrendered, 399.—Addresses of the Irish parliament on the occasion, 400.
- Juliers*; see *Berg*.

K.

- Keene*, Mr. the English minister at Madrid, fomented the jealousy between France and Spain, ii. 361.—Describes the inveteracy of the Spaniards to the French, 362.—His clear state of the dispute between England and Spain, concerning the illicit trade with the Spanish American settlements, iii. 9.—Presents the memorial of the British merchants to the Spanish court, 11.—Negotiates the convention with

I N D E X.

- with Spain, 59.—His peremptory instructions respecting the British complaints against Spain, 107, 115.
- Kendal*, duchess of, mistress of king George I. her character, i. 140.—Her disputes with the English ministry, 162.—Gained by Townshend in opposition to Carteret, 317.—Her influence over the king, purchased by Bolingbroke, for taking off his attainder, 365.—Sells the patent for supplying Ireland with copper coin to Wood, 380.—Her cabals against Walpole, 458.—Delivers Bolingbroke's memorial to the king, 460.—Receives intelligence of the king's death, 465.—Her retirement and death, *ibid.* note.
- Kinski*, count, the Imperial ambassador, claims the stipulated succours from England, ii. 292.—Delivers the Emperor's remonstrances at not receiving them, 300.—Cabals to procure the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 307.
- Knight*, cashier of the South Sea company, absconds, i. 257.
- Konigsmark*, count, a Swedish nobleman, his attachment to the princess Sophia of Zell, and death, i. 466.

L.

- La Baume*, agent of cardinal Fleury, sent privately to Vienna, to negotiate a separate peace with the Emperor, ii. 347.
- Land*, why not a proper species of property for direct taxation, ii. 189, note.
- Lansdowne*, lord, his verses on Walpole's imprisonment in the Tower, i. 65.
- Leibnitz*, his literary correspondence with Caroline queen of England, ii. 11.
- Letchmere*, his invectives and agitation on Bolingbroke's audience of the king, i. 461.
- Limerick*, lord, moves an inquiry into the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 267.—Makes a second motion for a secret committee, 269.—Appointed chairman of the committee, 271.
- Livry*, abbot de, his behaviour on delivering the French king's letter concerning the return of the infant, i. 415.
- Locke*, Mr. his prejudices against excise duties, ii. 188.
- Logwood*, the right of the English to cut it in the bay of Campeachy, disputed by Spain, iii. 9.
- Lorraine*, the exchange of for Tuscany, the great object in the war between France and Germany, ii. 345, 353.—Dissatisfaction of the duke, 384.
- Lord chamberlain*, his ancient superintendence over public amusements, ii. 426.—Powers granted to him by the bill for licensing plays, 438.
- Louis XIV.* acknowledges the son of James II. as king of England, i. 24.—Connives at the attempts of the Pretender to assert his claims, 87.—His death, 151.
- Louis XV.* of France, projected marriage of with the infant of Spain, i. 414.—Is affianced to the daughter of Stanislaus, king of Poland, 415.—Determines to support the claim of Stanislaus to the crown of Poland, ii. 287.
- Lytleton*, his speech against the Spanish convention, iii. 81.

I N D E X.

M.

- Magazines*, monthly, their indirect mode of printing parliamentary debates, after the resolution of the house of commons against the publication of them, iii. 31.—Their reports on the whole not unfaithful, 339, *note*.
- Mainwaring*, Arthur, his prediction respecting Walpole, i. 23.—His subsequent character of him, 59.
- Mantua*, the siege of, by Philip V. of Spain, counteracted by the rest of the allies, ii. 338.
- Mar*, earl of, sets up the Pretender's standard in Scotland, i. 120.—His defeat at Dumblain, 121.
- Mardyke*, the port of, why offensive to England, i. 157, *note*.
- Maria Theresa*, queen of Hungary, espouses Francis, duke of Lorraine, ii. 384.—Her accession, iii. 149.—Her dominions invaded by the king of Prussia, *ibid*.—The propriety of supporting her, discussed in parliament, 208.—Subsidy granted to her, 217.—Is reduced to retire to Hungary, and yield to the Prussian demands, 221.
- Marlborough*, John duke of, procures the office of secretary at war for Walpole, i. 38.—His disgrace with the queen, 48.—Dismissed with ignominy, 53.—Declared commander in chief by George I. 104.—His disgraces, 138.
- Marlborough*, Charles Spencer, duke of, his motion in the house of lords, in favour of Sir Robert Walpole, in the debate for his removal, iii. 201.
- Marlborough*, Sarah duchess of, cause of her ill will to William III. i. 16.—Treats queen Anne with disrespect, 38.—Her influence over queen Anne, 45.—The Whig ministry involved in her disgrace, *ibid*.
- Mary*, daughter of James II. and princess of Orange, concurs in the act of settlement, i. 13.
- Masham*, Mrs. supplants the duchess of Marlborough in queen Anne's favour, i. 46.—Intrigues in favour of the Pretender, 78.
- Master of the Revels*, institution of the office, and the objects of, ii. 427.—His functions suspended by the civil wars, and disputed on the restoration, 429. See *Stage*.
- Mecklenburgh*, disputes between the duke and nobles of, i. 161.
- Metbuen*, comptroller of the household, opposes the bill for taking off the attainder of Bolingbroke, i. 361.—Delivers the king's message in answer to the inquiry into the charge for secret service money, ii. 45.
- Middleton*, lord chancellor of Ireland, his inflexible opposition to Wood's patent, i. 382.—His character, *ibid*.—Opposition to Walpole, 385.—Misunderstanding with the lord lieutenant, the duke of Grafton, 387.—Explains the motives of lord Carteret's conduct, 396.—Resigns the seals, 399.—Quits Ireland, 402.—His opinion of Swift, *ibid. note*.
- Miller*, serjeant, opposes the motion for taking off the attainder of Bolingbroke, i. 362.
- Mitford*, the tobacco merchant, his frauds instanced by Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 215.
- Moleworth*, lord, his arguments against the Swedish subsidy, i. 281.
- Mordaunt*, colonel, his injudicious speech against the reduction of the army, iii. 19.

I N D E X.

Morpeth, lord, his motion for depriving the king of the prerogative of displacing military officers, ii. 249.
Mustapha and Mahomet, two Turkish dependants on George I. i. 143.

N.

Naval Stores, the importation of, encouraged by Walpole, i. 284.
Newcastle, duke of, is appointed secretary of state, i. 336.—His character, ii. 104.—Conduct in regard to the disputes between England and Spain, iii. 114.—His peremptory memorials to Mr. Keene, at Madrid, 115.—His dissensions with Sir Robert Walpole, 142.—His overtures to the duke of Argyle disclosed to Walpole, 228.—His first conference with Pulteney, 251.—His second conference with Pulteney, 254.—Averse to the employment of Hanoverian troops, 313.—Feuds in the cabinet between him and lord Carteret, 322.
Norris, Sir John, is sent with a fleet to the port of Lisbon, ii. 338.—Sent to intercept the Spanish fleet, iii. 141.
Northern League, the project for, counteracted by Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 380.
Nottingham, earl of, declared president of the council by George I. i. 105.—Is dismissed, 138.
Nystadt, peace of, between Russia and Sweden, i. 282.

O.

Ogle, Sir Chaloner, his expedition against New Spain, iii. 141.
Onslow, his encomium on the septennial bill, i. 128.—Objects to Walpole's proposal to tax the estates of Papists, 305.—Opposes the motion for reverting the attainder of Bolingbroke, 362.—Is chosen speaker, ii. 38.
Orange; see *Mary*, and *William*.
Orford; see *Walpole*.
Orleans, duke of, his negotiations with the earl of Stair, at Paris, i. 152.—Communicates Arterbury's plot to the court of England, 289.—Explains to Horace Walpole his objections to the grant of a dukedom to the family of la Vrilliere, 325.—His death, *ibid.*—His views in promoting the double marriage between France and Spain, 414.
Ormond, impeached by the house of commons, i. 113.—Absconds, and is attainted, 115.—His imprudent conduct, 118.
Oslein, count, the Imperial ambassador, his conferences with Horace Walpole, respecting the interests of the queen of Hungary, iii. 220.—Dissuades her from an accommodation with the king of Prussia, 221.
Osliend Company, the establishment of, an object in the treaty of Vienna, i. 419.—The treaty of Hanover calculated to compel the Emperor to relinquish the scheme, 430.—Suspended for seven years by treaty, 456.
Opposition, in the house of commons, the first regular formation of, into a compact body, against Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 41.
Oxford; see *Harley*.
Oxford, intemperate rejoicings there, on the failure of Sir Robert Walpole's excise scheme, 240.

Palm,

I N D E X

P.

- Palm*, the Imperial minister at London, advises the Emperor to publish a memorial impeaching the veracity of George I. in his speech to the parliament, i. 452.—Is ordered out of the kingdom, 454.—Cabals with the opposition, ii. 162.
- Papists*, excluded from succession to the crown of England, by the bill of rights, i. 14.
- Pasquin*, a dramatic piece by Fielding, its complexion, ii. 436.
- Patinho*, Don, prime minister of Spain, his proposal to the British ambassador to be revenged of cardinal Fleury, ii. 362.
- Paulett*, lord William, moves a disabling clause to the bill for reversing the attainder of Bolingbroke, i. 362.
- Paxton*, solicitor to the treasury, committed to Newgate by the secret committee, for refusing to answer interrogatories, iii. 273.
- Pearce*, Dr. bishop of Rochester, his private anecdotes of Sir Robert Walpole and Pulteney, ii. 170.
- Peele*, the tobacco merchant, his frauds instanced by Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 216.
- Peerage bill*, proposed by Sunderland, and from what views, i. 201.—Is withdrawn, 203.—Is again introduced, 206.—Walpole's speech against it, 207.—The bill rejected, 217.
- Pelham*, Henry, is appointed secretary at war, i. 336.—Defends the treaty of Hanover in the house of commons, 446.—Is made first lord of the treasury, by the influence of the earl of Orford, iii. 309.
- Pension bill*, to disable all pensioners from sitting in parliament, thrown out by the lords, ii. 95.
- Perry*, alderman, presents the petition of the merchants against the Spanish depredations, to the house of commons, iii. 31.
- Peter the Great*, czar of Russia, invades Sweden, i. 279.—Makes peace with Sweden at Nyfadt, 282.—Assumes the title of emperor, and supports the duke of Holstein, 315.—His death, 424.
- Philip V.* of Spain, double marriage projected between his family and that of France, i. 414.—His violent resentment at the infantina being returned from France, 415.—Concludes his differences with the Emperor, by the treaty of Vienna, 417.—Makes a peremptory demand of the restitution of Gibraltar, 419.—Accedes to the peace made by the Emperor with England, &c. 456.—Evades fulfilling his obligations on the death of George I. ii. 55.—Submits to ratify the peace at Pardo, 59.—Treaty of Seville, 60.—Investigation of his claim for the restitution of Gibraltar, 62.—His haughty conduct on the occasion, 69.—Joins with France in a war against the Emperor, 292.—His attempts to acquire Mantua counteracted by France, Sardinia, and England, 358.—Is irritated at the separate accommodation between France and the Emperor, 361.—See *Spain*.
- Pitt*, William, his maiden speech, in commendation of Frederick prince of Wales, ii. 451.—His speech against the Spanish convention, iii. 80.—His arguments in favour of Sandys' motion for an address to the king for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 172.—Promotes the inquiry into his conduct, 269.—His frank confession of Walpole's merits after his death, 335.

Place

I N D E X.

- Place bill*, introduced into the house of commons, and negatived, ii. 252.
- Playhouses*, Sir John Barnard's bill to limit the number of, ii. 434.—The bill withdrawn, 435.—Abstract of the act for licensing plays, 438, *note*.
- Poland*, feeble state of that kingdom, at the time of the accession of George I. i. 90.—Death of Augustus II. ii. 284.—Resolution of Lewis XV. to support the election of Stanislaus, 287.—Election of Stanislaus, by French interest, and counter election of Augustus by Russian assistance, 291.
- Polwarth*, lord, his reply to colonel Mordaunt's speech against a reduction of the army, iii. 20.
- Pope*, the poet, his strong attachment to bishop Atterbury, i. 298.—His character of Mrs. Howard, ii. 12.—His abusive treatment of lord Hervey reprobated, 164, *note*.—His malignant insinuations against queen Caroline, 496.—Praises the social character of Walpole, iii. 353.—Ridicules the ministerial advocates, 354.
- Porteous*, captain, his murder by the populace at Edinburgh, ii. 395.—Parliamentary inquiry into the transaction, 397.
- Porto Bello*, taken by admiral Vernon, iii. 139.
- Portugal*, state of, at the time of the accession of George I. i. 87.—Disputes with Spain, ii. 334.—Claims the assistance of England, 335.—Sentiments of the court of, *ibid*.—Convention with Spain, 338.
- Pretender*, is acknowledged as the son of James II. by Louis XIV. i. 11.—Bill of attainder passed against him, 25.—Addresses a pathetic letter to queen Anne, 79.—Parliamentary intrigues in his favour, 80.—Takes refuge in the papal dominions, 91.—His manifesto, 117.—Sets up his standard in Scotland, 120.—His coronation at Perth, and flight from Scotland, 121.—Publishes another manifesto, 143.—Bishop Atterbury's plot, 289.—His interests included in the treaty of Vienna, 438.—His correspondence with Chauvelin, the French minister, discovered by an accident, ii. 392.
- Price*, Dr. his remarks on the operation of the sinking fund, had it been kept to its original purpose, ii. 177, *note*.
- Prussia*, state and disposition of Frederick William, king of, at the accession of George I. i. 88.—Death of Frederick William, and accession of Frederick II. iii. 147.—Confederacy formed against the house of Bourbon, 148.
- Pulteney*, William, his motion for a committee to state the public debts, negatived, i. 444.—Opposes the approbation of the treaty of Hanover, 446.—Endeavours to injure Walpole's credit with George II. ii. 21.—Becomes the great leader of the opposition now formed against the ministry, 42.—His pamphlet on the state of the national debt, 43.—Biographical anecdotes of him, 147.—His parliamentary conduct, 151.—Is made secretary at war, 153.—Origin of his disagreement with Walpole, 154.—Chairman of the committee for prosecuting bishop Atterbury, 156.—Joins the opposition against Walpole, *ibid*.—His conduct on the motion for discharging the debts of the civil list, 157.—Moves for a committee to state the public debts, 160.—Becomes a writer in the Craftsman, 162.—His duel with lord Hervey, 166.—Party pamphlets between him and Walpole, *ibid*.—Is struck out of the list of privy counsellors, 169.—His character of Walpole's proposed excise scheme, 201.—His opposition to it, 232.—Endeavours to revive the attack on the excise, 248.—

I N D E X.

248.—Moves the address to the king on the marriage of Frederick prince of Wales, 451.—Is pressed by the prince to solicit an increase of revenue from parliament, 453.—His motion to that end, 461.—His speech against the publication of parliamentary debates, iii. 24.—His speech and motions respecting the Spanish depredations, 43.—His bill for securing and encouraging the trade to America, 51.—The bill thrown out, 54.—His eulogium on the duke of Argyle, 103.—Vindicates the secession of the opposition members from parliament, 125.—Moves the bill for the encouragement of seamen, 130.—Wins a wager of Sir Robert Walpole in the house of commons about a quotation from Horace, 156.—His arguments in favour of Sandys' motion for an address to the king for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 172.—His speech in favour of the queen of Hungary, 213.—Supports the motion for an amendment to the address, 244.—His first conference with the duke of Newcastle, 251.—His second conference, 254.—His demands and arrangements, 255.—Meeting at the Fountain tavern, 258.—His answer to the duke of Argyle's reflections, 259.—Discontents of the late oppositionists composed by the prince of Wales, 263.—Advise the king to shew some countenance to the Tories, 267.—Is created earl of Bath, 278.—His unpopularity, *ibid.*—His conduct defended from popular calumnies, 279.—Solicits the appointment of first lord of the treasury, but is anticipated by Pelham, 311.—Decline of his credit, 312.

Q.

Quadruple alliance, objects of this treaty, i. 197.—The Emperor and Spain both dissatisfied with it, 413.
Quakers bill, supported by Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 368.—Passes the commons, 369.—Is rejected by the lords, *ibid.*

R.

Ranby, the surgeon, his encomium on the dying behaviour of the earl of Orford, i. 326.
Rebellion in Scotland, in favour of the Pretender, i. 120.—Government vindicated from the charge of severity in punishing the rebels, 124.
Report of the secret committee examined, iii. 285.
Revolution, the grounds of, examined into, i. 12.
Rice, Sir Robert Walpole's act for permitting it to be carried directly from Carolina to any part of Europe, ii. 103.—Extended to Georgia, *ibid.*
Ripperda, baron de, is commissioned by Philip V. of Spain, to conclude an accommodation with the Emperor at Vienna, i. 417.—His exulting anticipations of the operation of the treaty of Vienna, 440.—His fall, 449.—Takes refuge in England, ii. 74.—Memoirs of his life, *ibid.*—Is made prime minister of Spain, 83.—Disgraced, *ibid.*—Is confined in the castle of Segovia, and escapes, 87.—His arrival in England, 88.—Goes to Morocco, 89.—And dies there, 90.—His character by Cawthorn the poet, *ibid.*
Robertson, French secretary to king George I. his character, i. 143.—His disputes with the English ministry, 163.—Allusions to him, in a speech of Mr. Walpole, 189.

Robinson,

INDEX.

Robinson, Sir Thomas, afterward lord Grantham, his character, and mission to the court of Vienna, ii. 145.—His negotiations with the Emperor, respecting the Polish election, 289.—His instructions to evade the Emperor's pressing applications for assistance, 301.—His account of the distress of the duke of Loraine at the proposed cession of Loraine to France, 384.

Rochester; see *Atterbury*.

Roxburgh, duke of, secretary of state for Scotland, his strong attachment to Carteret and Cadogan in opposition to Townshend and Walpole, i. 408.—Encourages the discontents in Scotland against the malt tax, *ibid.*—Displaced, 409.

Rushout, Sir John, his anticipations of Sir Robert Walpole's excise scheme, ii. 201.—Is made a lord of the treasury, iii. 256.—Treasurer of the navy, 312.

Russia, state of, at the accession of George I. i. 89.—The czar Peter invades Sweden, 279.—Death of Peter, and bold enterprizes of his successor Catherine, 424.—Supports the election of Augustus king of Poland, ii. 287.—Engages in a war against the Turks, 382.

S.

Sacheverel, Dr. remarks on his impeachment by the house of commons, i. 39.—His sentence, 41.

St. John, Henry, viscount Bolingbroke, his character and rivalry with Walpole, i. 22.—Proposes an inquiry into the public expenditure, 57.—Recommended to succeed Harley in the ministry, 80.—His conduct mysterious, 82.—Dismissed by George I. 104.—Impeached by Walpole, 114.—Absconds, 115.—Is attainted, 118.—Biographical memoirs of him, 343.—His character and disagreement with lord Oxford, 344.—Procures his removal, 346.—His connections with the Pretender proved, 347.—Manner and cause of his dismissal from the Pretender's service, 349.—Negotiates with lord Stair for his return to England, 350.—Private history of his letter to Sir William Wyndham, 352.—Visits England on obtaining his pardon, 353.—Endeavours to become the confidential channel of communication between the duke of Bourbon and the British ministry, 355.—Opens his situation and sentiments to Horace Walpole at Paris, 357.—Marries Madame de la Villette, 359.—Sends her to England to manage his affairs, *ibid.*—Petitions the house of commons for the reversal of his attainder, 360.—Returns to England, 363.—Joins the opposition as a decided enemy to Walpole, 364.—Secret history of his pardon, 365.—Remarks on his political writings, 368.—His character of a patriot king, 372.—Bribes the duchess of Kendal, who fails in fulfilling her engagements, 459.—His memorial to the king against Walpole, 460.—Obtains an audience of the king, 461.—His activity in forming an opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 91.—Endeavours to irritate the people about the harbour of Dunkirk, 97.—Is severely treated by Walpole in the debate, 98.—Vindicates himself and Pulteney in the Craftsman, 162.—The opposition to the excise scheme, formed under his auspices, 247.—Quits England and retires to France, 284.—His character of the peace between the Emperor and the allies, 363.—Cultivates an intimacy with Frederick prince of Wales, 447.—Fomented the disagreement between the prince and his father,

by

INDEX.

- by his counsels, 452.—Instigates a secession of the minority of the house of commons, iii. 86.
- Salt duty*, is revived by Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 191.
- Sandys*, his motion calling for the king's reasons for dismissing the duke of Bolton and lord Cobham from their regiments, ii. 251.—Gives Sir Robert Walpole notice of his intended accusation of him, iii. 156.—His speech, 157.—Moves an address to the king for the removal of Walpole, 169.
- Sardinia*, is reduced to an alliance with France and Spain, by the neglect of the Emperor, ii. 294.
- Savage*, Richard, patronised by queen Caroline, ii. 499, *note*.—His character of Sir Robert Walpole's pacific system, 500, *note*.
- Scandalum magnatum*, the offence defined, i. 207, *note*.
- Scarborough*, earl of, master of the horse to the prince of Wales, is made a knight of the garter by lord Townshend's interest, i. 337.
- Schaub*, Sir Luke, his character, and mission to Paris, i. 311.—Contest with Horace Walpole, 323.—His indiscreet solicitation of a dukedom for the marquis de la Vrilliere, 324.—Is recalled, 334.
- Scotland*, rebellion there in favour of the Pretender, i. 120.—The duty on malt evaded, 403.—The people inflamed by a transfer of the duty to beer, 404.—Tumults at Glasgow, 406.—Confederacy of brewers at Edinburgh, 407.—Roxburgh displaced for encouraging the popular discontents, 408.—Tranquillity restored by the earl of Ilay, 409.—Tumult at Edinburgh, and proceedings on the murder of captain Porteous, ii. 393.—Parliamentary inquiry into the affair, 397.
- Scrope*, secretary to the treasury, refuses to answer the interrogatories of the secret committee respecting secret service money, iii. 273.
- Secession* of the minority of the house of commons in the affair of the Spanish convention, at the instigation of Sir William Wyndham, iii. 86.—Walpole's reply to Pulteney's defence of it, 128.
- Secret service money*, answer of George II. to the address of the commons for an account of the charge for, ii. 45.
- Sedition and Defamation Displayed*, a pamphlet abusing Pulteney and Bolingbroke, supposed to be written by lord Hervey, ii. 163.—Is answered by Mr. Pulteney, *ibid*.
- Septennial bill*, passed, i. 126.—Discussion of its merits, *ibid*.—The repeal moved, ii. 253.—Sir William Wyndham's speech for the repeal, 255.—Sir Robert Walpole's in answer, 269.
- Seville*, treaty of, between Great Britain, France, and Spain, ii. 60.—Is carried into execution, 137.
- Shippen*, Mr. his remarks on the conduct of Walpole when in opposition, i. 190, 193.—Is committed to the Tower for reflections on the king, 194.—Opposes Walpole's plan for restoring public credit, in the South Sea year, 252.—Moves for a limitation of the civil list, ii. 36.—His declamatory objections to the address, 38.—Becomes the leader of the Jacobites in the regular opposition formed against the ministry, 42.—Represents the popular alarms occasioned by Walpole's excise scheme, 199.—His declaration and conduct in the debate on the motion for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 177, 202.—His character, 202.—Biographical anecdotes of him, 204.—His speech against the Austrian subsidy, 217.
- Shrewsbury*, duke of, joins Harley in persuading queen Anne to
dismiss

I N D E X.

- dismiss her Whig ministry, i. 48.—Made lord chamberlain, 49.—Made lord treasurer at the point of the queen's death, 85.
- Silesia*, invaded and overrun by the king of Prussia, iii. 149.
- Sinclair*, Sir John, his reasons against imposing all taxes directly on land, ii. 189, *note*.
- Sinking fund*, first proposal of, by Walpole, for reducing the national debt, i. 186.—The South Sea loan applied to it, 194.—Debates on, ii. 42.—Sir Robert Walpole's report on the state of, 47.—Alienation of, 174.—Speculations on the subject, 176.
- Sinzendorff*, count, the imperial minister, his intemperate resentment against England and Holland, for withholding assistance from the Emperor, ii. 341.
- Smollett*, his misrepresentations of the debate on the reduction of the army, iii. 22, *note*.
- Somers*, lord, motion for his impeachment in the house of commons, i. 21.—Is made president of the council, 38.—His opinion of the septennial bill, 130.
- Sophia*, electress, her application for a writ to call up the electoral prince to the house of peers, resisted by queen Anne, i. 79.—Her death, 95, *note*.
- Sophia Charlotte*, sister of George I. of England, and wife of Frederick elector of Brandenburg, afterward king of Prussia, her character, ii. 6, *note*.
- Sophia Dorothy*, of Zell, married to George the First, i. 466.—Account of her, *ibid.*—Her divorce, imprisonment, and death, 467.—Circumstances favourable to her memory, 468.
- South Sea company*, a loan from, applied in aid of the sinking fund, i. 194.—Origin and progress of the company, 218.—Its trade suspended, 220.—Makes proposals to government for a reduction of the irredeemable annuities, 221.—Outbids the Bank, 225.—Proposed advantages of the scheme, 231.—General frenzy in favour of it, 233.—The directors ruin their own scheme by suppressing other bubbles, 234.—National despondency on the fall of the stock, 236.—The house of commons order the directors to lay an account of their proceedings before the house, 248.—Mr. Walpole's plan for the relief of the company, and of the public credit, 250.—Popular indignation against the directors, 255.—Rigorous proceedings against them, 257.—Their fictitious stock how distributed, 259.—Confiscation of the estates of the directors, 260.—Operation of the bill for restoring public credit, 269.—A view of the advantages derived from the South Sea scheme, 270.—Disputes between the company and the Spanish government, iii. 57.
- Spain*, disposition of the court of, on the accession of George I. i. 87.—Dangerous intrigues of cardinal Alberoni, 195.—The ill success of his measures procures his dismissal, 198.—Philip, why dissatisfied with the quadruple alliance, 413.—Resentment of the Spanish court at the return of the infanta from France, 415.—Treaty of Vienna, 417.—Peace signed with England, 456.—Convention of the Pardo signed, ii. 47.—Declares war against the Emperor, in conjunction with France, 292.—The object of Spain in this war, 329.—Disputes with Portugal, 334.—Convention with Portugal, 338.—Inveteracy of the Spaniards against the French, 362.—Preliminaries of peace signed, 363.—Exclusive claim of, to America, iii. 2.—Treaties with England respecting America, 3.—The English indulged with

I N D E X.

- an indirect trade with the Spanish settlements, 4.—*Asiento* contract, 6.—Disputes between the two nations concerning illicit trade, 7.—And the limits of Georgia, 10.—Memorial of the British merchants, 11.—Petition of the British merchants to the house of commons, complaining of the Spanish depredations, 31.—Conduct of the Spanish resident Geraldino, 38.—Difficulties attending the negotiation with, 55.—Convention with, 60.—The merits of this convention discussed in parliament, 64.—Refractory behaviour of the Spanish court, 107.—War declared, 108.—Spanish manifesto, 110.—Examination into the merits of this war, *ibid.*—A family compact concluded with France, 146.
- Stage*, expediency of checking the licentiousness of, ii. 426.—Immorality of, on the restoration, 429.—King William's order for the regulation of, 431.—Relapse of, 432.—Sir John Barnard's bill for the limitation of playhouses, 434.—Abstract of the bill passed for licensing plays, *note*.
- Stair*, earl of, his negotiations with the duke of Orleans at Paris, i. 152.—Bolingbroke negotiates with him for his return to England, 350.
- Stanhope*, James earl, secretary of state, negotiates an alliance with France, at Hanover, i. 157.—Is gained over by the intrigues of Sunderland, 163.—Effect of Horace Walpole's expostulations with him, 171.—Apologizes for his conduct to Walpole, and is reproached by him, 176.—His excuses, 180.—Is appointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, 185.—His insinuations against his predecessor Walpole, 188.—His unsuccessful negotiation with cardinal Alberoni, 197.—Again appointed secretary of state, dies, 276.
- Stanhope*, Charles, accepts a share in the South Sea fictitious stock, i. 259.—His narrow escape from prosecution on this occasion in the house of commons, 262.—Cause of the aversion of George II. to him, ii. 54.
- Stanhope*, William; see *Harrington*.
- Stanislaus*, the ejected king of Poland, his daughter married to Louis XV. of France, i. 415.—Is re-elected king of Poland by French interest, but driven out, and Augustus elected by the assistance of Russia, ii. 291.
- Staremborg*, count, the Imperial ambassador, his audience of George I. to notify the treaty of Vienna with Spain, i. 420.
- Steele*, becomes obnoxious to queen Anne's Tory ministers by his writings, and is ably defended by Walpole, i. 71.—Is expelled the house of commons, 75.—His remarks on the South Sea directors, 246.
- Steinbock*, dispute with the king of Denmark concerning the lordship of, iii. 93.
- Steuart*, his account of the motives that induced an alienation of the sinking fund, ii. 178.
- Stock-jobbing*, condemned by a vote of the house of commons, i. 248.
- Strange*, lord, his violent censure on the house of lords, for rejecting the indemnity bill for witnesses against Sir Robert Walpole, thrown out by the commons, iii. 278.
- Strickland*, bishop of Namur, his character, ii. 309.—His cabals for the removal of Sir Robert Walpole, 310.—Is dismissed, 311.
- Suffolk*;

I N D E X.

Suffolk, countess of; see *Howard*.

Sunderland, Charles earl of, becomes secretary of state by the interest of the Whigs, i. 37.—His discontents under George I. 136.—His cabals, 139.—His intrigues at Hanover, 163.—His accusations against Townshend and Walpole, 168.—Procures their dismissal, 173.—Apologizes for his conduct on this occasion, 179.—Is feebly supported in the house of commons, 183.—Is appointed secretary of state, 185.—His view in proposing the peerage bill, 201.—His efforts in its favour, 203.—It is rejected, 217.—Forms a coalition with Townshend and Walpole, 227.—Is sheltered from prosecution on account of his concern in the South Sea scheme, by the exertions of Walpole, 264.—Resigns the office of first lord of the treasury, 276.—His mysterious conduct, and influence over the king, 286.—His death, 288.

Sunderland, lord, his imprudent conduct at the Westminster election, iii. 225.

Sweden, state and disposition of the court of, at the accession of George I. i. 89.—Death of Charles XII. and election of Ulrica Eleonora, 277.—Treaty with Hanover and England, 279.—Peace of Nyfstadt, 282.—Is detached from Russia, and accedes to the treaty of Hanover, 447.

Swift, dean, his clamour against Wood's copper coinage, proved to be false, by an assay at the mint, under Sir Isaac Newton, i. 379.—Aggravates the discontents in Ireland, by ballads and other writings, 389.—Replies to Walpole's report in his Drapier's Letters, 395.—Lord Middleton's opinion of him, 402, *note*.—Attributes Gay's disappointment of preferment to Sir Robert Walpole, ii. 17.—Mrs. Howard the object, first of his fulsome praise, and then of his bitter satire, 18.

T.

Tencin, Madame, her artful intrigue with lord Bolingbroke, i. 344.

Tessell, motion in the house of commons for the repeal of, ii. 367.—Application of the dissenters to Sir Robert Walpole, for the repeal of, iii. 91.

Thomson, the poet, his compliment on the oratory of the duke of Argyll, iii. 105, *note*.

Tobacco, Sir Robert Walpole's representation of the frauds practised in the trade of, ii. 209.—Mitford's case, 215.—Peele's case, 216.—His proposed remedy for these frauds, 219.—The bill relinquished, 238.

Tories, obtain the administration of government, under William III. i. 15.—How managed by him, *ibid.*—Are supplanted by the Whigs under queen Anne, 37.—Again come into power, 53.—Excluded on the accession of George I. 104.—Their inveteracy to the Whigs, 105.—Impeachment of Bolingbroke, Oxford, and Strafford, 114.—Are confounded with the Jacobites by Walpole, ii. 41.—Their coalition with the discontented Whigs, 91.—Why they defended Sir Robert Walpole against the motion for his removal, iii. 174.—Their expectations on the removal of Walpole, 252.—Form an opposition against the new ministry, 265.

Townshend, Charles viscount, plenipotentiary at Gertruydenberg, i. 50.—Appointed secretary of state, at the accession of George I.

I N D E X.

- 104.—His rise and character, 106.—Opposes the attainder of Oxford, 120.—Rivalship between him and lord Sunderland, 136.—Favours the acquisition of Bremen and Verden, 148.—Counteracts the duplicity of the duke of Orleans, by an alliance with the Emperor, 153.—Vindicates himself, 172.—Dismissed from the office of secretary of state, 173.—Declines the lord lieutenancy of Ireland, 175.—Popular discontents upon his removal, 177.—Receives apologies from the king, and is induced to accept the viceroyalty of Ireland, 181.—Again dismissed, 183.—Made president of the council, 228.—Appointed secretary of state, 276.—Cultivates the friendship of Du Bois, the French minister, 309.—Attends the king to Hanover, 316.—His rivalship with Carteret in the king's favour, 317.—Obtains one garter for lord Scarborough, and receives the other himself, 337.—Object of his negotiations at Hanover, 429.—His scheme for the partition of the Austrian Netherlands, 430.—Is re-appointed secretary of state, by George II. ii. 32.—Negotiates the treaty of Brunswick, 58.—And that of Seville, 60.—Resigns, on account of his disagreement with Sir Robert Walpole, 104, 113.—Explains the motives of his resignation, 122.—His dignified retirement, 123.
- Trevor*, Robert, his character, iii. 119.—Is refused to be appointed envoy and plenipotentiary at the Hague, by the king, 120.—Accepts the situation of envoy, 121.
- Tucker*, dean, his encomium on the commercial regulations of Sir Robert Walpole, i. 285.—His eulogium on the excise scheme, ii. 182.

V.

- Vernon*, admiral, is sent to the West Indies with a squadron against the Spaniards, iii. 109.—Takes Porto Bello, 139.—His unsuccessful attack of Carthage, 142.
- Victor Amadeus*, duke of Savoy, view of the policy by which he was actuated on the accession of George I. of England, i. 91.
- Vienna*, treaty of, between the Emperor, and Philip V. of Spain, i. 417.—Extract from the report of this treaty, 434.—The secret articles of this treaty discussed, 438.—Negotiations opened there with the Emperor by England, ii. 129.—Second treaty of Vienna, 136.
- Villarias*, marquis of, the Spanish minister, his negotiations with Mr. Keene at Madrid, iii. 106.
- Ulrica Eleonora*, elected queen of Sweden, on the death of Charles XII. i. 277.—Resigns the crown in favour of her husband, Frederick I. 282.
- United Provinces*, favourably disposed to the accession of George I. i. 89.—Causes of the supine conduct of, in the war between the Emperor and France, ii. 295.—Mission of Horace Walpole to the Hague, *ibid.*—The irresolution of the states, the cause of the failure of the convention with England, 320.—How withheld from taking any part in the war, 326.
- Vrilliere*, marquis de la, negotiation for the marriage of his son, the count de St. Florentin, with Amelia, daughter of the countess of Platen, i. 314.—Struggle of lord Carteret to obtain a dukedom for him, 324.—Fails in the suit, but completes the marriage, 335.
- Utrecht*, the peace of, characterized, i. 79.—England reduced to a delicate dilemma by this peace, 195.

I N D E X.

W.

- Wade*, general, suppresses the tumult at Glasgow, occasioned by the malt tax, i. 407.
- Wager*, Sir Charles, is sent with a squadron into the Baltic, to detach Sweden from Russia, i. 448.—Is made first lord of the admiralty, ii. 244.—Introduces a bill for the registry of seamen, iii. 133.—His defence of Sir Robert Walpole, against the motion for his removal, 173.—His tumultuous re-election for the city of Westminster, 225.—Decision of the house upon it, 239.
- Waldegrave*, James, earl of, is sent ambassador to Paris, ii. 139.—His character, and family, *ibid.*—Evidence of his diplomatic talents, 143.—Taxes Fleury with duplicity, 347.—Prevails on Fleury to open his scheme for a general pacification, 353.—Fleury's conversations with him on the subject of an alliance between France and England against the Emperor, 389.—He contributes to the disgrace of Chauvelin, 391.
- Waller*, revives the motion for a secret committee to inquire into the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 306.
- Walpole*, antiquity of the family, and derivation of the name, i. 1.
- Walpole*, Sir Edward, grandfather of Robert earl of Orford, his character, i. 1.
- Walpole*, Horace, is made private secretary to lord Townshend, i. 50.—Is sent to the Hague to procure Dutch troops to assist in quelling the rebellion in Scotland, 121.—His reasons in favour of the acquisition of Bremen and Verden, 149.—His negotiations at the Hague, 155.—His reasons for refusing to sign the treaty with France, 166.—His expostulations with Sunderland and Stanhope, 171.—Objects to the quadruple alliance, 199.—His character, 322.—Is sent to Paris to supersede the embassy of Sir Luke Schaub, 323.—His dispatches, and those of Schaub, contradictory, *ibid.*—The duke of Bourbon complains to him of Schaub's importunity, in soliciting a dukedom for the family of la Vrilliere, 323.—Is appointed envoy extraordinary to the court of Versailles, 328.—Is named ambassador to Paris, 333.—Procures the recal of Schaub, 334.—Declines the assistance of Bolingbroke, 356.—Conferences with Bolingbroke, *ibid.*—Defends the treaty of Hanover in the house of commons, 445.—His conference with cardinal Fleury on the accession of George II. ii. 29.—Brings over the cardinal's letter to the king, and returns with the answer, 30.—Moves a grant for the Hessian troops, 40.—Recommends lord Waldegrave to succeed him at Paris, 139.—Is sent to negotiate privately at the Hague, 295.—Is appointed ambassador extraordinary to the States, 306.—Represents to Harrington and the queen, the impropriety of countenancing the bishop of Namur, 311.—Procures a pension for baron Gedda, the Swedish minister at Paris, 312.—His correspondence with cardinal Fleury, to promote a general pacification, 314.—Conferences with Jannet at the Hague, 315, 318.—Carries the unsigned plan of pacification to London, 319.—His account of the principles of Chauvelin, 320.—His expostulations with Fleury, 322.—Declines the office of secretary of state, but attends the king to Hanover, 374.—Prepares the project for a northern league, according to his brother's instructions, 280.—His reply to Fleury's overtures for

I N D E X.

- an alliance with England against the Emperor, 388.—Defends the convention with Spain in parliament, iii. 68.—Represents the injustice of the war with Spain to the ministry, 114.—Becomes weary of his diplomatic employment, 118.—Returns to England, 121.—Forms the plan of a confederacy against the house of Bourbon, 148.—His conferences with count Olstein, the Imperial minister, to persuade the queen of Hungary to an accommodation with the king of Prussia, 220.—Defends the measure of continuing the employment of Hanoverian troops, in the house of commons, 315.—The system of his brother's administration explained by him, 328.
- Walpole*, Robert, father of Robert earl of Orford, brief account of, i. 2.—Record of the births of his numerous children, 4, *note*.—His character, 8.
- Walpole*, Robert, (afterwards earl of Orford) his birth, i. 4.—His education, 5.—His marriage, 9.—His paternal inheritance, *ibid*.—His first entrance into parliament, 10.—State of politics at this time. *ibid*.—His activity in the house of commons, 20.—His character compared with that of St. John, 22.—Instances of his rising consequence in parliament, 28.—His high credit with the Whig leaders, 33.—Appointed one of the council to prince George of Denmark, lord high admiral, 34.—Reconciles the lord treasurer Godolphin with the Whigs, 36.—Appointed secretary at war, 38.—Chosen manager for the impeachment of Dr. Sacheverel, 39.—Effect of this trial on his future conduct, 41.—Publishes remarks on this trial, 41, 42.—Laments the disunion of the Whigs, 50.—Courtied by Harley, 54.—Resigns the office of secretary at war, 55.—Supports lord Godolphin against the attack of St. John, 57.—Justifies the late ministry against the intemperate reproach of the commons, 59.—Expelled the house, and committed to the Tower, 62.—Publishes a defence of himself, 63.—Lord Lansdowne's verses on his imprisonment, 65.—Eastcourt's ballad on that occasion, *ibid*.—His release and subsequent embarrassments in support of the cause of the Whigs, 68.—Again returned to parliament, and publishes a history of the late parliament, 70.—His able defence of Mr. Steele, 71.—Expresses apprehensions of the danger of the Protestant succession, 77.—Appointed paymaster of the forces by George I. 104.—His intimacy with lord Townshend, 109.—Moves the address to the king, reflecting on measures at the close of the late reign, 110.—His report as chairman of the committee of secrecy, on the papers of Bolingbroke, Strafford, and Prior, 112.—Moves the impeachment of Bolingbroke, 114.—Opposes the attainder of Oxford, 120.—His activity on the rebellion in Scotland, 121.—Is appointed first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer, 122.—Opposes the petitions in favour of the rebel lords, *ibid*.—Septennial bill passed, 122.—Evidence that he and lord Townshend favoured the acquisition of Bremen and Verden, 148.—Why induced to prefer a connexion with France, to an union with the house of Austria, 150.—Incurs the resentment of the king, 162.—His confidence in secretary Stanhope, betrayed by Sunderland, 163.—Insinuations to the king against him, conveyed by Sunderland, 169.—Reproaches Stanhope for his conduct, 176.—Resigns, on the dismissal of Townshend, 183.—Sketch of his plan for the reduction of the national debt, 185.—Defends his resignation, 187.—Leagues with the Tories in opposition, 190.—

I N D E X.

Gives way to party repentment, 192.—His exertions to institute an inquiry into the conduct of Cadogan, *ibid.*—Supports the Swedish subsidy, 193.—Procures the South Sea loan to be applied in aid of the sinking fund, 194.—True causes of his influence in the house of commons, 195.—Opposes the war with Spain, 198.—And objects to the quadruple alliance, 200.—Exerts himself against the peerage bill, 201.—Writes against it, 203.—His arguments at the Whig meeting at Devonshire house, 205.—His memorable speech against the bill, 207.—Encounters the South Sea scheme with arguments in favour of an open competition, 223.—His objections to the South Sea proposals, 225.—Accepts the office of paymaster general of the forces, 228.—Exerts himself in reconciling the king and the prince of Wales, *ibid.*—His endeavours to retrieve the credit of the South Sea company, 235.—Adopts a plan for the restoration of public credit, 241.—Presents it to the house of commons, 251.—It passes into a law, 252.—Violent opposition against his scheme in parliament, *ibid.*—Endeavours to moderate the public indignation against the South Sea directors, 261.—Favours the petitions against the rigour of the commons, 262.—Defends Charles Stanhope, *ibid.*—Aislaby, 263.—and Sunderland, 264.—Frames the address of the commons to the king, on the state of public credit, 266.—Operation of the bill for restoring public credit, 269.—Draws up the king's speech on the ensuing prorogation of parliament, *ibid.*—His plan for discharging the debts of the civil list, 271.—General remarks on his conduct in the South Sea business, 272.—Is made first lord of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer, 276.—His reply to lord Moleworth's arguments against assisting Sweden against Russia, 281.—Draws up the king's speech at opening the parliament, 283.—His regulations in favour of commerce, 214.—Communicates Atterbury's plot to the house of commons, 283.—Defends his bill for taxing the estates of Papists and Nonjurors, 305.—Declines a peerage, which is conferred on his son, 306.—Acts as sole secretary of state during the king's journey to Hanover, 316.—Opposes the king's interference between Russia and Sweden, 320.—The king's high opinion of his talents, *ibid.*—Is unable to procure the dismissal of Cadogan, 330.—Baffles the efforts of Carteret to prejudice the king against him, 331.—Is installed a knight of the bath and of the garter, 340.—Moves the bill for taking off the attainder of Bolingbroke, 342.—Declines Bolingbroke's proposals of a coalition with the Tories, 353.—Supports the bill for reversing Bolingbroke's attainder, 361.—Bolingbroke returns, 363.—and joins opposition, as a decided enemy to his administration, 364.—Secret history of Walpole's interposition in his favour, 365.—Remarks on this transaction, 367.—Bolingbroke's character of Walpole examined, 368.—The tumults in Scotland, and disturbances in Ireland, attributed to him, 376.—His ineffectual opposition to Wood's patent, and caution to insure the due performance of the contract, 381.—His conduct respecting the discontents in Ireland, 390.—Withdraws his support from the duke of Grafton, and procures the lord lieutenantancy for lord Carteret, 393.—Advices the king to give up Wood's copper coinage, 399.—Deputes the earl of Ilay to quiet the popular disturbances in Scotland against the malt tax, 409.—Treaty of Hanover, 429.—The merit of this treaty examined, 432.—His objections to this treaty,

INDEX.

treaty, 435.—Pulteney's motion for a committee to state the public debts negatived, 444.—Presents the treaty of Hanover to the house, which is supported by his brother Horace, 445.—Draws up the address of the commons to the king, on the memorial circulated by Palm, the Imperial ambassador, 453.—Good consequences of his pacific sentiments at this juncture, 454.—Cabels of the duchess of Kendal, against him, 458.—Presses the king to grant Bolingbroke an audience, 460.—Death of George I. 463.—Is accused by Swift of obstructing Gay's preferment, ii. 17.—Expects to be removed by the cabals against him under the new king George II. 22.—Patronized by queen Caroline, *ibid.*—His first interview with the king, 25.—Is re-appointed first commissioner of the treasury, and chancellor of the exchequer, 32.—Procures an increase of the civil list, 36.—And a jointure for the queen, 37.—The first regular formation of an opposition to ministry, in the house of commons, 41.—His plan of resistance to it, *ibid.*—Debates on the national debt, 42.—His report on this subject, 47.—Favourable effect of this report, 52.—Incurs odium by the king's inflexibility, 54.—Treaty of Brunswick concluded by Townshend, 58.—Promotes the treaty of Seville, 61.—Debates concerning the restitution of Gibraltar, 62.—Coalition of the Tories and discontented Whigs, under the management of Bolingbroke, against him, 91.—Debate on the Imperial loan, 93.—His conduct respecting the pension-bill, and his arguments against it, 94.—Exerts himself in the debate about Dunkirk harbour, 96.—His successful defeat of the scheme to throw open the East India trade, on the expiration of the company's charter, 99.—Permits rice to be exported directly from Carolina and Georgia, to any part of Europe, 103.—Changes in the ministry, 104.—His dislike of lord Harrington, how founded, 111.—Cause of his disagreement with lord Townshend, 113.—Their altercation, 118.—Counteracts Townshend's plan of hostile operations against the Emperor, 120.—State of the difference between them, 122.—Promotes a reconciliation with the Emperor, 127.—Negotiation at Vienna, 129.—Second treaty of Vienna, 136.—His great confidence in lord Waldegrave, 142.—Removes the jealousy of cardinal Fleury at the Austrian alliance, 144.—His acrimonious altercations in debate with Pulteney, 160.—Is abused by him in the Craftsman, 162.—Mutual recrimination between them in party pamphlets, 163.—Their cordial private conversation in the house of commons, 170.—Takes half a million from the sinking fund, 174.—His motives for this alienation, 178.—Popularity of the measure at the time, 179.—Dean Tucker's eulogium on the excise scheme, 182.—Walpole's motives for extending the excise, 189.—Revives the salt duty, 191.—His distinction between customs and excise, *ibid. note.*—An explanation and defence of his scheme published, 192.—Is obliged to combat the anticipations of opposition respecting his proposed scheme, 200.—His speech in the committee, for securing and improving the duties on tobacco and wines, 205.—His view of the defrauds in the tobacco trade, 209.—His proposed remedy for these frauds, 219.—Answers objections to the excise laws, 223.—Arguments of the opposition, 231.—His reply, 234.—Is attacked by the multitude in returning from the house, 236.—His motives for relinquishing the bill, 238.—Receives support from the king, 242.—His reply to Pulteney's assertion, that he wished to resume the plan, 248.—Defends the king's prerogative

I N D E X.

prerogative in removing the duke of Bolton and lord Cobham from their regiments, 250.—His reply to Sir William Wyndham's speech for the repeal of the septennial bill, 269.—Sentiments conveyed by him in the king's speech, 283.—Remarks on his pacific system, in his refusal to assist the Emperor, 284.—His cautious conduct respecting the Polish election, 289.—Sends his brother Horace to the Hague, to negotiate with the Dutch, in favour of the Emperor, 295.—His prudent opposition to the king's inclination for the war with France, 298.—Counteracts the artful representations of the Emperor, 300.—Prepares to put the nation in a respectable posture of defence, 303.—Incurs the resentment of the Emperor, who calbals to remove him, 307.—Counteracts the intrigues of the bishop of Namur, 311.—His correspondence with cardinal Fleury to procure a general pacification, 314.—Proposes pacific measures, 315.—Opposes the instructions intended by lord Harrington to be sent to the Hague, to obstruct the pacific negotiations there, 316.—Strengthens the army and navy, 321.—Divided state of the English cabinet, 329.—His expences in contested elections, 331.—Sends a fleet to the assistance of Portugal, 337.—Renews his overtures to France, 343.—The cabinet divided, 350.—His final answer to the Emperor's claims of assistance, 352.—Preliminaries of peace signed, 363.—Incurs obloquy for the gin act, 365.—His cautious management on the motion for the repeal of the test act, 367.—Supports the Quaker's bill, 368.—The bill rejected by the lords, 369.—His resentment against bishop Gibson on this account, 370.—His confidential correspondence with his brother Horace, while attending the king at Hanover, 375.—His objections to the guaranty of the succession to Berg and Juliers, 379.—He reprobates the projected northern league, 380.—Opposes the British mediation between Russia and the Porte, 382.—Fails in his attempts to bribe Chauvelin, the French secretary of state, 386.—Correspondence between him and Fleury, on a proposed alliance against the Emperor, 389.—His conduct in the inquiry into the murder of captain Porteous, 402.—Takes another million from the sinking fund, 405.—Opposes Sir John Barnard's scheme for the reduction of interest, 409.—His speech against the bill, 418.—Inquiry into the motives of his opposition to this scheme, 424.—Supports Sir John Barnard's bill to limit the number of playhouses, 435.—Produces the *Golden Rump* before the house of commons, to shew the necessity of licensing plays, 437.—Account, and Abstract, of the act passed for this purpose, 438.—Is embarrassed by the state of the prince of Wales's revenue, 454.—His reply to Pulteney's motion for an increase of it, 462.—Revises an answer to a pamphlet on the subject, 467.—His conference with the lord chancellor Hardwicke on the breach between the king and the prince, 471.—Involves the difference between the king and prince in that between himself and the opposition, 478.—Draws up, by the king's order, a message, ordering the prince to remove from the palace, 479.—Represents the affair to the cabinet council, 482.—Review of his conduct in this delicate affair, 488.—Queen Caroline's warm recommendation of him to the king, on her death-bed, 501.—Advantages resulting from his pacific system, iii. 1.—His speech in the debates on the reduction of the army, 14.—His reply to Sir John Hynde Cotton's representation of Whig Principles, 18.—His reply to Mr. Pulteney's

INDEX.

ney's remarks on the publication of parliamentary debates, 26.—Resolution of the house prohibiting such publication, 30.—His objections to hearing counsel on the petition of the merchants against the Spanish depredations, 32.—His arguments opposed to Sir John Barnard's motion for papers relating to this subject, 35.—His reply to Pulteney on the same subject, 44.—His amendment to Pulteney's resolutions, 46.—His objections to Pulteney's bill for securing and encouraging the trade to America, 51.—Convention with Spain, 60.—Defends the convention in parliament, 64, 83.—His reply to Sir William Wyndham's speech on his secession from the house of commons, 88.—Takes advantage of this secession to carry commercial regulations, 91.—Is applied to by the dissenters for a repeal of the test act, *ibid.*—Treaty with Denmark, 93.—Instance of personal opposition to him, 95.—Vote of credit, 105.—War declared against Spain, 108.—Instance of his disinclination to the war, 109 *note*.—Remarks on his conduct by Mr. Burke, 111.—Was controuled by the popular infatuation, 113.—Divisions in the cabinet, 114.—Disgusts the duke of Newcastle by appointing lord Hervey privy seal, 117.—His views often counteracted by the king, 118.—The king refuses to employ Mr. Trevor as plenipotentiary at the Hague, 120.—Offers to resign, but is prevailed on by the king to continue in office, 121.—His reply to Pulteney's vindication of the secession of the opposition members from parliament, 128.—Opposes Pulteney's motion for a bill for the encouragement of seamen, 130.—Seconds Sir William Wyndham's motion for the address, 131.—Opposes the place bill, 132.—Relinquishes the bill for registering seamen, 135.—Address to the king for the appointment of cruizers, 136.—Petition against the embargo, 137.—Expeditions to America, 141.—His dissensions with the duke of Newcastle, 142.—His measures to counteract the family compact between France and Spain, 147.—Sandys informs him of his intended motion against him, 156.—Motion for an address to the king for his removal, 169.—Is satirized in the public prints, 172, *note*.—Is defended by his friends, 173.—His speech, 178.—Defends his conduct in foreign affairs, 183.—Justifies his domestic management, 192.—Examines the conduct of the war, 196.—His personal defence, 197.—The motion negatived, 200.—His arguments for supporting the queen of Hungary, 214.—His motion for the Austrian subsidy, 217.—Measures of the opposition, and public clamours against him, under the new parliament, 226.—Virulent calumnies raised and propagated against him, 229.—Becomes too secure and confident, 231.—Evidences of the decline of his influence, 235.—The Westminster election decided against him, 239.—Endeavours to detach the prince of Wales from the opposition, 240.—Exerts himself against Pulteney's motion for referring to a committee, the papers relating to the war, 243.—Is created earl of Orford, and resigns, 245.—His affecting interview with the king, 247.—Instances of affection and regret shewn by his friends on the occasion, *ibid.*—Three great objects laboured by him after his resignation, 249.—Discordant views of the opposition parties, 252.—Influences the formation of the new administration, 254.—Appointment of a secret committee to inquire into his administration, 267.—The bill of indemnity for witnesses, rejected by the lords, 274.—Examination of the report of the secret committee, 285.—His vindication from the charge of peculation, 301.—List of the places of trust

I N D E X.

- trust and profit held by him and his family, 304, *note*.—His remarks on his parliamentary persecution, 307.—Is consulted by the king on state affairs, and the caution used on such occasions, 308.—Assists in the promotion of Pelham, 309.—Opposes the dismission of the Hanoverian troops, 314.—Warns ministers of an intended French invasion in favour of the Pretender, 315.—His speech in the house of lords, on his majesty's message on this subject, 317.—Kind acknowledgments of the prince of Wales on this occasion, 321.—His answer to the king's request for his attendance in London, 323.—Decline of his health, 325.—Dies, 327.—Inquiry into the principles of his administration, *ibid*.—His motives for preserving peace with France, 330.—Extenuation of his conduct towards the Emperor, 331.—His endeavours to restrain Hanoverian influence, 332.—His abilities in finance, 334.—Testimony of his cautious expenditure of public money, 336.—Dean Tucker's character of him, *ibid*.—His eloquence, 337.—His publications, 339.—His easy dispatch of business, 341.—His dislike of innovation, 343.—Burke's public character of him, 344.—His person, dress, and address, 346.—His manners, 348.—Want of reserve, 349.—His magnificence and hospitality, 350.—His social qualities, 353.—His neglect of men of letters, *ibid*.—His conduct in retirement, 355.—Letter from him at Houghton to general Churchill, 357, *note*.—His portrait by Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, 359.
- Walpole*, Robert, junior, raised to the peerage, i. 306.—Is made lord lieutenant of the county of Devon, ii. 243.
- Westminster*, tumultuous election for the city of, iii. 225.—Decision of the House upon it, 239.
- Westminster bridge*, the commissioners for, impowered to construct it of stone, iii. 91.
- Whigs*, why dismissed from administration by William III. i. 15.—Gain an ascendancy over the Tories under Queen Anne, 37.—Are involved in the disgrace of the duchess of Marlborough, 45.—Irresolute conduct of the party, 50.—State and strength of the party, at the accession of George I. 93.—Their inveteracy to the Tories, 105.—The discontented Whigs are formed into a compact body of opposition to the ministry, ii. 41.
- William*, prince of Orange, is declared King of England, by parliament, i. 13.—His care to secure the succession to the crown in a protestant line, *ibid*.—His political management between the Whigs and Tories, 15.—Signs the act of abjuration, the last act of his life, 27.
- Williams*, Sir Charles Hanbury, his sarcastic account of the opposition meeting at the Fountain tavern, iii. 262, *note*.—Describes the earl of Bath's loss of popularity, 279, *note*.—His portrait of the earl of Orford, 359.
- Willmot*, alderman, his answer to Sir Robert Walpole on the subject of hearing counsel in behalf of the merchants' petition against the depredations of the Spaniards, iii. 33.
- Wilmington*, Sir Spencer Compton, created earl of, ii. 37.—Appointed lord privy seal, and president of the council, 104.—Opposes any modification of the king's angry message to prince Frederick, 470.—Motives of his opposition to Sir Robert Walpole, iii. 116.—Cabals with the opposition leaders, 228.

Wilson,

I N D E X.

- Wilson*, Alexander, provost of Edinburgh, punished on account of the murder of Captain Porteous, ii. 403.
- Winnington*, Mr. moves for the extension of Sir John Barnard's scheme for reducing the interest of South Sea annuities, to all the public debts, ii. 415.
- Wood*, William, history of his patent for a copper coinage for Ireland, i. 376.—Is obliged to surrender his patent, 380.—His indiscretion in the business, 389.
- Wyndham*, Sir William, defends queen Anne's Tory ministry, in the house of commons, i. 111.—His justification of the peace of Utrecht, 116.—Is apprehended on suspicion of being concerned in the rebellion, 120.—Becomes the chief leader of the Tories, in the regular formation of an opposition to the ministry, ii. 42.—Debate on his motion respecting the harbour of Dunkirk, 97.—His opposition to Sir Robert Walpole's excise scheme, 233.—Distinguishes himself in favour of the repeal of the septennial bill, 254.—Why the Tories decline supporting Pulteney's motion for the increase of the prince of Wales's revenue, 465.—His animated speech on the Spanish convention, declaring his intended secession from parliament, iii. 86.—Moves an address to the king against the Spaniards, 131.—The union between the Tories and discontented Whigs, dissolved by his death, 155.

Y.

- Yorke*, Sir Philip, appointed lord chief justice of the court of King's Bench, and baron Hardwicke, ii. 246.—His character, *ibid.*—Is made chancellor, 455.—His prudent advice for conducting matters between the king and the prince of Wales, *ibid.*—His conference with Walpole on the breach between the king and the prince, 471.—His interview with the prince, 489.—Joins the public clamour for a war with Spain, iii. 116.—His censure on the mode of inquiring into the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, 276.
- Young*, Dr. celebrates the king's escape from a storm, and compliments Walpole, in his Night Thoughts, i. 442.—Extols Walpole's liberality, iii. 354.

END OF VOLUME THE THIRD

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

In the Press, and speedily will be published.

An Historical Tour in MONMOUTHSHIRE, embellished with Views by Sir R. C. HOARE, Baronet, engraven by BYRNE and other eminent Artists, Portraits, Plans of Roman Stations, Towns, Castles, and Ancient Encampments, and illustrated with a New Map of the County.

A New Edition, in 3 Volumes Octavo, of Travels in SWITZERLAND and the Country of the GRISONS; illustrated with an Introductory Chapter, and Historical Notes, relative to the late Revolution, and a Map of the New Divisions. Some Copies will be printed on Royal Octavo, with Views by J. SMITH, in Aquatinta.

A few Copies of this splendid Work in 2 Volumes Quarto, with SMITH's Views, may be had of the Publishers. Price £.6. 6s.

Also, a New Edition, with considerable Additions, of the RUSSIAN Discoveries, is preparing for the Press.

30 NO 68

Memoirs of Sir ROBERT WALPOLE, Earl of ORFORD, 3 Volumes Quarto, with the interesting Correspondence and State Papers. Price £.3. 15s.

Biographical Anecdotes of HANDELAND SMITH, in Quarto, with Portraits, and Select Pieces of Music, composed by J. C. SMITH, never before published. Price on Fine Paper, £.1. 4s. and on Common Paper, 12s. Published for the Benefit of Mr. Smith's Relations.

Travels in POLAND, RUSSIA, SWEDEN, and DENMARK, 5 Volumes Octavo. Price £.1. 12s. 6d.

GAY's FABLES, with Notes. Price 2s. 6d.

A Sermon on the Excellence of British Jurisprudence, preached before the Honourable Sir Francis Buller, Baronet, and the Honourable Sir Nash Grose, Knight, March 10, 1799, in the Cathedral Church of Salisbury, and published at their Request. Price 1s.—N. B. The Profits are appropriated to the Use of the Salisbury Infirmary.

Explanation of the Catechism of the Church of England. Price 6d.

An Abridgement of Secker's Tract on Confirmation. Price 3d.